

The Miroure off Mans Saluacionne

A Fifteenth Century Translation into English of
the Speculum Humanae Salvationis and now
for the first time printed from a Manu-
script in the possession of

Alfred Henry

Huth



With Preface and Glossary

Privately printed
London

1888

SPECULUM HUMANÆ SALUACIONIS.

IN name of God almyghti / ye blyssed Trinitie
In o substaunce vntwynned¹ / and eure in persones thre
And in oure laydis honoure / hevenes souereyne qwene
Yt most myne hert^{*} & hand[†] / gouerne if wele shall bene
An[d] for some of my freendes / plesance in speciall
And profit of cresten folk / vnlearned in generall
And for increse of grace / and also sawles mede
Thenk I a buke *translat* / god lykyng me to spedē
ffro Latyn of now late / a compilacione
The miroure is named it / of mannes saluacione
And in this bokes *proheme* / be chapitales frist write I
The maters & the estories / euerylkone by and by
That who to studie ye *proheme* / has grete lyst to asay
fful ethe[‡] in schort may he / ye boke bere all away
CThe fryst Chapitle telles / the fall of Lucyfere
And to what honoure Adam / & his wife made were
CThe secund of *paradys* lost / for godd maundement brekyng
And of the exile of man / the pynefull lang lastyng
The fyrst two Chapitales / spekes of oure dampnacione
Thas othere after tovches / till our saluacione
Take hede in ilka Chapitle / the *certein* guyse es this
That of the new law forthemast / a sothe reherced is

V• PRO-
HEME
v. y• first
wrod[‡] or
the begyn-
nyng

J• CA•

IJ• CA•

* v. myne intent.

† v. myne werk.

¹ Undivided.

² Word?

³ Easily.

To whilk sothe suwyngly¹ / out of the testament olde
 Thre stories ilk after other / appliables shall be tolde
 ffor to make seling² prove / of the forsaide sothfastnes
 Be god schewed of olde tyme / be figuratif lyknesse

IIIJ^o CA^o
*De concep-
cone vir-
ginis glo-
riose*

¶ And than the thredde Chapitle / makes plenere mencionne
 Of our gloryous lady / seintified concepcionne
 Als when y^t god in erth / liked man to be borne
 Be right nedes his modere / most be sent hym to forne
 Kyng Astiage & his doghtere / and eke y^e seled welle
 The gardyn close and Balaam sterre / figured how this befelle
 Till Astiage was shewed / his doghtere suld bryng furth a kyng^{*}
 To Joachim his doghtere suld bere / a kyng lord of all thyng
 This sterre was in hire moders / blissed wombe seintifide
 In stormes of this werldis see / to ryght haven vs to guyde

IIIIJ^o CA^o
*The birth-
of oure
lady*

¶ The ferthe Chapitle telles of / oure Ladis Natiuytee
 ffigured in the 3erd prophecide / to spryng of y^e rote of Jesse
 And by the shette 3ate shewed / to the prophe Ezechie
 And be the temple Salomon / belded to god noblyie
 ffor oure lady that come / of the ligne of Jesse
 The forsaide 3ate and temple / condignely shuld be

V^o CA^o
*How oure
lady was
offerd in
y^a temple*

¶ The fist Chapitle vs telles / oure ladys oblacionne
 In the temple by thre figures / of premonstracionne
 The sonnes borde, offerde some tyme / in the temple materiale
 Signed our lady offerred / in the temple of the sonne eternale
 And be the doghtere of Jepte offred / to god thogh indiscretly
 Was mary figured offred / to god most perfittely
 Out of the gardhing suspensil / beheld the qwhene of perce hir lande
 And mary in goddes temple / was euer heven contemplande

VJ^o CA^o
*Per nomen
maria fuit
viro de-
sponsata*

¶ The syxte Chapitle telles whi / oure lady was wedded
 The whilk be thre exsamples / was eke prefigured
 Be Sara Ragnels doghtere / wedded vnto men seven

* v. Syre.

¹ Following.

² Wonderful.

And mayden neuer ye lesse / be godds grace of hegh heven
 And be the toure of Baris / whilk was so verray stronge
 That all the werld fro two men / *with* force moght noght it fonge
 And als on Dauid toure / were thovzand sheldes hanginge
 So were in our lady mary / innoumbrable virtus schinynge

*Noia de
Virginitate*

¶ The sevent Chapitle says how / oure ladie was *with* childe
fforshowed be thre figures / of y^t mayden most mylde
The brennyng bushe & the flesē / bedewed be myracle singulere
Rebekka gaf at drynke til/Abrahams camels & his messagere

*VII^o CA^o
How oure
ladie was
with childe*

¶ The eght Chapitle tellis / how Jhū cryst was borne
 And how y^t thre figures / portended it lange to forne
 The 3erde of AAron, the veigne / of pharaos botellere
 A mayden be Sibille seen / in a *circle* of the sonne clere

*VIII^o CA^o
cristes
birthe*

¶ The nynte Chapitle also / tellis of the Ephiphanye
Prefigurd be the sterre / y^t thre kynges of the Est come by
The stronge men y^t fro Bedlem / vnto Dauid thare kyng
Broght watire, & Salamons / throne thilk wondere thing

*IX^o CA^o
Of y^e Epi-
phanye*

¶ The teenth Chapitle is how / oure ladie to the temple came
 And offerd hir sonne xrist / goddes verray son and wysdame
 This *prefigured the testamentis / Arche made be Besleel*
The golden candelabre & the offring / to god of childe Samuel

*X^o CA^o
How marie
came to the
temple*

¶ The ellevent Chapitle how all / the ydoles of Egypt ouertrw
 When marie and Joseph entred / y^t same land wyth Jhū
 This fortakned a virginis ymage / *with* hir childe figurelly
 Sette vp in Egipt some tyme / be Jeremies prophecie
 Be pharaos coroune also / y^t moyses brast & be the stone
 Whilk alto frushed¹ the ymage / *with* outen handes onone

*XI^o CA^o
How the
ydoles of
Egypt fell*

¶ The twelft chapitle vs tellis / how crist was baptized
 Whilk thing be the brazen see / was wele *prefigured*
 Be Naaman lepre y^t in / flom² Jordane heled wasse
 And be the same flvme² drye / whils gods folk^o suld ouer passe

*XII^o CA^o
How crist
was bap-
tizede*

* v. filii Israel.

¹ Dashed to pieces.

² River.

- XIII^o CA^o
How crist
was
tempted of
the feende
- ¶ The threttenth seith how the feende / temptid our lord Jhū
And crist in glutterye in pridy/and auaryce the devil overthrwe
The first victorye prefigured / full longe tofore Daniell
That slewe the grete dragoun / and distrued the godde Bell
The secunde the kyng dauid / when he Golias ouerthrwe
The thrid when he the lyone / and the bere also slwe
- XIIII^o CA^o
Mavdelen
was re-
ceyvid to
mercy
- ¶ The fourtenths is how yt crist / forgaf mavdelen marie
And forgiffes synners all / yt trewly *mercy* will crye
Loke this in manasses yt synned / ouer the gravell of the see^{*}
Whame god repentant delyvred / out of captiuytee
And in thilk pyest fadere / till his solewastoure¹ son
In alotrre Dauid / & man[q]whellere² penaunce done †
- XV^o CA^o
Touchand
palme Son-
nonday
- ¶ In the ffiftenth how crist on / palmsonnday wept pitously
How he was receyvid, & chaced out / of the temple marchands fierly
The first was prefigured / in the lamentacionne of Jeremye
The second in honoure gyven Dauid/after the slaughter of Golie
The thred v. crist flagellaconne / Helyodre figured to fore
Yt for the dispoillyng / of gods temple boght³ full sore
- XVI^o CA^o
of cristis
sopere
- ¶ The sextenth chapitle of cristes / soper makes mencionne
That in the manna had / arst prefiguracionne
And in the lambe paschal / also done to the dede
And in melchisedek offryng / til Abraham wyne & brede
- XVII^o CA^o
How cryst
was taken
- ¶ The sevententh how crystemys / to for him fell ilkone
This figured Samson yt slew / a thouzand men in ane asse cheke bone
And Sangar yt with a plogh sokke / of men sex hundredh slogh
Eght hundredh Dauid in a birre⁴ / this is trew thing ynogh
- XVIII^o CA^o
of fals
Judas
- ¶ The eightenth chapitle tellis / of Judas & cosse & the traytourye
And how yt lord for luf / was behated of Juerye
This ffigured Joab yt kyssed / amasay be tresonne
And Saul kyng persuyng / Dauid aȝeinst resonne

* v. innoumbrably.

† v. For both had mercy.

¹ Spendthrift.² Slayer.³ Expiated.⁴ A swoop or impetus.

Eke wikked Kayme *prefigured* / this same thyng wele ynogh
 When he his brothir Abell / causeles be enuye slogh

- ¶ The Nynetenth sais how *xristis* / visage hidde was dispisid
 Japed¹ and all bespitted / scorned & colaphizid²
 The mawmetiers vnto ye ȝerte³ calf/of gold *prefigured* thes thinges
 Yt choked to deth Vre⁴ yt / blamed thaym *with* thayr spittinges
 And Cham yt scorned his fadere / wikkely lange to forne .
 And the Philistiens whilk Sampson / blinded & loght to scorne
- ¶ The twentith chapitle tellis how/*xrist was with scourgis swongyn*⁵
 ffigured in Achior prince / vntill a tree fast bonden
 And be Lamech wham his / two wyves sore tourmentid
 ffor so two manere folkes / our lord Jhū crist sore scourgid
 The payens bett him *with* scourgis / & *with* scharp ȝerds eke
 The Juys stroke hym *with* reprowes/and wikked tongis vnmeke
 And Job wham Satan stroke / *with* bocchis⁶ figurid this
 To wham his wife reprovyng / thare to did mykell amys
- ¶ In the on and twentyth capitile / is how crist was coroned
 Scorned & bespitted / and many away dishonoured
 This Zorobabell schewed / be Appimen the concubine
 That till a grete kyng didde / oft sith both schame and pyne
 And Semei whilk yt the Kynge / Dauid foully missaide
 And also *with* mire and stones / & *with* stokkes on him laide
 Kynge Amon of amonytes / forschewed his thing also
 Doyng to Dauid messagers / for pece despite and woo
- ¶ The two and twentith how crist / the crosse bare on his bak
 This beryng wodde for sacrifice / *prefigured* Ysaak
 And the heyre of ye vyne ȝerde / casten out despitusly
 And be the Tylmen of ye ȝerde / slayne yvel & bitterly
 And the merveillous grape clustre / was of yis figuracionne
 Whilk two men broght to desert/out of the land of promissionne
 ffor so was crist be two folke ledde / out of Jerusalem creuwellye
 And putt to deth foulest / in the mownt of Caluery

XIX^o CA^o
 How crist
 was bobbed

XX^{mo} CA^o
 þe flagel-
 lacion of
xrist

XXI^o CA^o
 of crists
 coronyng
wyth
 thorne

XXII^o CA^o
 How crist
 bare the
 crosse

¹ Mocked.

⁴ Hur.

² Buffeted.

⁵ Swinged.

³ Great.

⁶ Bushes.

XXIIJ.
CA.
How xrist
was naled
on the
crosse

¶ The xxiii chapitle seith ȝow / crist was nayled on rode tree
 And prayed for his crucyfiours / of his inneffable pitee
 Jubal fynder of musik / figured this thing properely
 ffinding in tubalkaym hamers / the tunes of melodye
 So crist as he was ruthfully / hamerd apon the croce
 Songe to his fadire of heven / in a full swete voice
 So swete and faire was it / and full of all dulcoure
 Yt it convertid thre thovzand / men in y^t ilk one houre
 And Ysay this crucifixionne / also prefigured
 Wham manasses with a sawe / of tree slew and departid

XXIIIJ.
CA. of
cristis
passionne

¶ In the foure & twentith ere thre thinges / whilk be prefiguracionne
 Portend of oure lord Jhū / the deth and his passionne
 The grete tree yt Nabugodonosor / see slepyng as bukes telle
 Whilk gods aungel him thoght / commanded dovne forto felle
 Bot the rote yr of in erth / to leve forthwyth he bede
 ffor thogh crist wald be slayne / ȝit wolde he rise fro dede
 Secunde Kynge Codrus fortakened / crists deth figuratif
 Whilk forto sauve his folk / o free will lost his lif
 Eleazare be his avne deth / the beeste to deth Nuyed
 So crist for he wald dye / oure deth for eure destryued

XXV.
CA.
How crist
was
scorned
dede

¶ The fyve and twentith Chapitle / tellis vs apertly how
 After his deth thes Juys / scorned oure lord Jhū
 This figurid micholl yt logh / Dauid hire lord to scorne
 Playing before the Archa / domini when it was borne
 And more ouer scho lykned / hym till harlots and ribavdes¹
 Yt naknes thaym tofor men / to pleye and make thaire gavdes
 This figured Absolon / yt was with thre speres slane
 And after with Joab sqvyers / swordes borne thurgh aȝeyne
 So crist with thre diuerse / sorowes was tourmentid
 And ouer yt with swordes / of crewell tonges dishonouryd
 Thus many folkes crucifies / full oft syth new and new
 Wittenes seint poule pistle / oure sufferane lord Jhū

¹ Ribald, scamp.

And this Evillmeradak / the kinge wikked *prefigurid*
When he his fadirs body / *after* deth vnherthid
And made it in gobbets kitt / thre hundredth in one hovre
And toke it till alsmany / vovtours forto devoure

¶ The sex and twentieth chapitle / of oure lady pittee
In old time openly was / fortakened in *figures* thre
ffrist in Jacob sorowing / so longe inconsolably
When he his dere sonnes cote / see alto rent and blody
And eke oure Ladis doeles / *figurid* Adam and Eue
Sorowing yr sonnes deth / ane hundredth ȝere I leve
And scho hir childres deth / yt wald noght hatte¹ Neomy
Bot bade to calle hire mara / yt is bitter or sory

XXVJ.
CA.
How oure
ladies doel
on hir
sonne dede

¶ The sevene and twentieth tellis / of the sepulture of Jhū
And of his modirs sorowyng / whilk all the werld myght rewe
This ffigured Dauid the kyng / tofor yt many a ȝere
With sorowe and wepyng teres / fylowyng at Abners bere
And Joseph put in the Cisterne / also this *figurid* hee
And Jonas yt of a whall / beswellowed was in the see

XXVIJ.
CA.
off crist
grauyng

¶ In the eight and twentieth chapitle / is how crist entred hell
To glad our haly fadres / in Lymbo as clerkes tell
Also thre childer in the oven / whilk the Aungell kept fro hete
And Daniell in ye lake of lyouns / yt be Abacuc had mete
And the Structionne^{*} with a wormes blode / of desert somtyme wasse
Delyured hir briddes be Salomon / thanne closed withinne a glasse

XXVIIJ.
CA.
How crist
entred hell
Limbus v.
a free
prison in
hell cald
Abraham
Bosme

¶ In the twentyand nynt is how / the feend be crist ouercomen wasse
Whilk thing ffigured tofor / the stronge man Bananyas
In the Cisterne o tyme / descending till a Lyoone
And onely with his staffe / to deth he storke him doun
And also the lyoun / alto rentte be Sampson
And be Ayoth yt styked / ones the fflatte kinge Eglon

XXIX.
CA.
How crist
ouercome
the fende

* v. abridde.²

¹ Be called.

² A bird (the ostrich).

- XXX. CA^o
How oure
lady
ouercome
y^t feend
- ¶ The threttith is how marie / ouercame the feend vertuously
 And als oure modere gloriouse / has venged vs on oure Enmy
 ffor all y^t oure lord Jhū / soeffred in his passionne
 Oure ladie tholed ¹ in sawle / be moderfull compassionne
 ffor als crist be his passionne / the feend endelesly ouercame
 Oure ladie be hir compassionne / be hym didde ryght the same ^{*}
 And Judith eke figured this / in the prince olofern slayne
 And Jael y^t nayled Sisara / thorgh his temples in to the brayne
 Also be Qwen Thamare / y^t Cyrus heved of braid ²
 And after in a fulle potte / of mans blode scho it laide
 And said thi thrust to shedde / mans blode was neuer wery
 Spare noght lat see to drinke / ynogh and be mery
- XXXI. CA^o
- ¶ In the one and thetith how crist / the seints out of hell delyvred
 The Juys whilk passyng out / of Egipt prefigured
 And Abraham wham god delyvrid / out of Vre in Chaldee
 And Loth fro Sodoms sinkyng / for his singulere bountee
- XXXII. CA^o
off cristes
resurrecion
- ¶ The two and thretith how crist / fro dede to lyve vprase
 Shewes be Sampson y^t ones / struyed the ȝates of Gaze [†]
 Be Jonas passing the thredd day / out of the wombe of ye qwall ³
 And be the reproved stone sett / vp the cornare of the wall [†]
- XXXIII. CA^o
- ¶ The thre and threttith telles / how crist stegh vntill heven
 This takned Jacobs Leddir / als bokes kan pleynere neven ⁴
 Also the founden shepe / broght home y^t arst was lorne
 And Elye y^t in a cart of fire / to paradise was borne
- XXXIIIJ. CA^o
The send-
yng of the
haly gaist
- ¶ In the foure and threttith chapitle/is of the haly gayst sendyng
 And sciens of all tonges / to crist disciples bringyng
 This takned the fyrist tongue / departid so diuersly
 And eke the lawe also / gyven in mounte Synay
 And to the wydowe of oyle / the encrees & aboundaunce
 ffor all hir vessell voide / at helisens instaunce

* v. ouercam him.

† v. of y^t citee.

‡ v. of the temple.

¹ Suffered.² Struck.³ Whale.⁴ Speak.

- ¶ The fyve and threttith oure ladies doel / after cristis Ascensone
 ffigured be Toby * wife / in absence of hire son
 And be the woman y^t soght / the lost dramme in hire house
 And the doelesfull michol / for hir bereft spouse
- ¶ The sex and threttith figures / the assumpcionne of our ladie
 How Dauid broght gods arche / vntil his house festivaylye
 And be the grete signe in heuen / appering to seinte John
 And be Salomon y^t sette his modire / in right halfe of his throne
- ¶ The seven and threttith how oure ladie/excused this werld to hire son
 Als some tyme to seinte benet / was shwed in Avision
 When oure Lord toward this werld / shoke thre speres wrothly
 And oure ladie putt hir betwix / and turned his ire to mercy
 This figured Nabals gude wife† / y^t Dauid ire‡ amesid
 And the woman Theucuytes § / whilk Absolon til his fadire plesed
 And this figured the woman / in the Citee Abela
 Breking the sege of Joab / gyven him the heved of Syba
- ¶ The eght and threttith is how / gods modire is oure protectrice
 Ageyns goddes ire the fendes gildres¹/and fraude of this worlds uice
 The fyrist figured Tharbis || / y^t sauved Saba¶ fro moyses
 The secunde scho y^t Abimalech / delyuered the tour of Thebes
 The thredde prefigured micol / y^t lete out hire housebonde
 At a window and him sauved / fro Sauls his enemy honde
- ¶ In the nyne and threttith chapitle / is how oure lord Jhesus
 Shewes to his fadir his woundes / the modere hir son for vs
 Hir hevenfull surcrish breestes / for synfull man prayng
 How suld ought be withseide / vnto thus swete asking
 Shewing his woundes** errys² / this figured Antipatere
 And prayng for the Juys / till Assure king Estere ††
- ¶ In the fouretith Chapitle is / of the day of dome than

XXXV^o
CA^o
Cristis
ascensoneXXXVI^o
CA^o
Oure ladies
assump-
cionneXXXVII^o
CA^o
How oure
ladie ex-
cused y^o
werldXXXVIII^o
CA^o
How oure
Ladie is
our pro-
tectriceXXXIX^o
CA^o
How crist
schenys his
woundis
and oure
ladye hir
breestes for
mankyndeXL. CA^o
Of the day
of dome

* v. Anna. † v. abagael. ‡ v. aȝeinst Nabal.
 § v. of y^t citee. || v. y^t woman. ¶ v. y^t citee.
 ** v. to Cesar Emperour. †† v. his wife.

Whilk thing be *parable* / figured thilk noble man
 That toke his seruaunts his gude / & went in ferre Regionne
 And taken the Regne,¹ came home / and asked of them resonne
 And the wise virgines y^t oele / vnto the fole maydens denied
 ffor thare * none oyle of merecy / to the dampned bes aspyed †²
 This takned also mane, Techel / Phares scriptione
 That is forto say Noumbre / weght, and divisione
 ffor that dome sall be treted / be noumbre and appensionne ‡
 And ended of wikked fro the gude / be eendeles remocionne

XLII. CA. ¶ The one and fourth Chapitle is / of the horrible payns of hell
 And y^t prefigured Dauid / in slachtere of his Enemyes fell §
 ffor some were dismembred *with* knyves/and some *with* sawes he suwe

With carts were some ouergone / and other he alto druwe
 And Gedeon figured this / on men y^t gave him scornes ||
 Wham he made alto drawe / *with* brerers and *with* sharp thornes
 And pharao with his grete ost / this thing prefigured hee
 Wham god ones alto gidere / drowned in the rede see
 So sall the dampned at the last / *with* alle the feends cruwell
 Be god wham yai displeysid / be closed for euer in hell

XLIJ. CA. ¶ The two and fourth remembre / the Joye & the solace
 That seints sall haue in heven / tofor gods worthi face
 This moght fulle wele figure / of Salomon the Storye
 Like whame we rede no man / y^t lyved in erthly glorie
 Also prefigured this / the feest of assuere kyng
 We rede thare made nomoo / a feest so longe lastyng
 The ffeestis shewed this also / made be the childere of Jope
 ffor of so many of othir / contynuyd we ne rede I hope

XLIJ. CA. ¶ The thre and fourtith tellis how / is to eschuwe hell Payne
 And how the Joye of heven / forlost sall com agayne
 If we desire the Joye / and think the Payne to flee

* v. at domesday. † v. be godde nor be his seints. ‡ v. be weght.
 § v. of y^e citee of Rabath. || v. of the citee of Suoth.

Who will helpe crist his crosse / to bere *with* him late see
And how this lord is holpen / this hevy charge forto bere
Loke in this ilk Chapitle / and fynde it clerely there

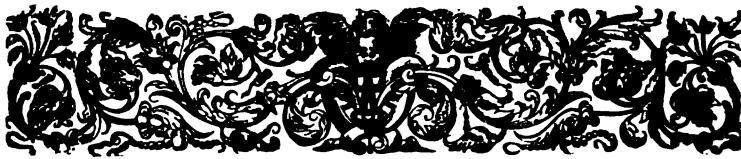
- ¶ The foure and fourteith * comprehendes / seven sorows of marie
 Tholed for hir one dere son / in ertth full tendrely

¶ The fyve and fourtith† & the last/declares hire swete Joyes seven
 In whilk of all this boke / the werke is eendid even

* v. Chapitle.

† v. Chapitle.





CAPITULUM J^m.

CA^m J^m

THE myroure of mannes kynde / saluacionne begynnes here
In whilk man may his falle / and hire reparing lere
And how god of his myght / and his grete gudelynesse
Made man in saule for luf / vntill his awne lyknesse
And how the devile be fraude / wroght oure dampnacionne
And eft¹ god of his grace / refourmed vs to pardonne
Ageins his creatour rose / lucyfere the cruell
And in a moment fell he / fro hegh heven vnto hell
And god of his gudenesse / wald make mankynde y^rfore
The falle of lucifere / and his, forto restore
Whare fore the envyous feend / thoght make man to be shent²
And thorgh his sleght lede hym / to breke gods commandment
And then this feend be fraude / a serpents kynd him chace³
Whilk zede vpright y^t tyme / and bare a womans face
In wham this wright of deth / entred full wilyly
And be word of y^t movth / begilt the woman sleyly
He thoght to tempe hire firste / in bokes als 3^e may see
Halding Adam more warre⁴ / more wyse, more avysee
Whils scho was fro the man / come he to hire in hye⁵
ffor rather man fallis soelle / than in gude companye
And thus this wily feend / deceving Eue thus eth⁶
Broght in on all mankynde / the rightwise dome of deth
In damacens feelde, Nota / y^t god made man
To paradys of delice / and translatid him than

¹ Again. ² Confounded. ³ Chose. ⁴ Wary. ⁵ Haste. ⁶ Easiy.

In paradis als we rede / the woman toke hire makinge
 Of one of adames Ribbes / whils y^t he laye slepinge
 And thus above the man / the woman had in thatte
 Honour als be the place / of hire makinge somwhatte
 Also scho was noght made / als man of erthis slyme
 Bot of manes fleshe and bone / als god wald in that tyme
 Noght of the fote for that / man shuld noght hire despise
 Nor of the heved for scho / be pride shuld noght ouerise
 Bot of the manes syde / als we rede made was schee
 ffor helpe till hire huseband / and felowe y^t scho shuld bee
 And if this honour y^t sho / had kept in swete mekenesse
 Thare shuld neuer man o lyve / hafe done woman distresse
 Bot for trowinge the Devel / sho wald be like to god
 Sho hafe descerved forthi / to soeffre of manes rod^{*}
 The woman trowed the feend / & noght the man soth is
 Bot he till hire assented / alle were it maugre his
 That Adam shuld of the fruyte / ete with^t hir instode[†] Eue
 Whilk ete for hoege luf / y^t he shuld noght hire greue
 Salomon for Wommans luf / auoured[‡] mavmetrye
 And novthere gods nor goddesses / trowing tham more forthye
 And thus Adam for luf / ete with^t dame Eue his wyve
 Bot hene hoped neuere the more / to be like god o lyve
 And to the forsaide synne / sho eked an othere full grete
 Hire husband be glosinge / when sho to synne wald trete
 ffor thogh the Bibles text / apertely noght it write
 No doubt sho broght him inne / with faging[‡] wordes white[§]
 O man be warre in this / of wikkid womans glosing[†]
 If thou passe wele y^t paas / holde it no little thing
 Adam y^t noble man / loke and the stronge Sampsonne
 David gods hertes choise / loke wisest Salomonne

Mgrec
Historiarum

* v. chastying.

† v. sho praid incessably.

‡ For gude wommans glosing is to profit & hat more properly chericing and to y^t other touchis noght.

¹ Acknowledge.

² Deceiving.

³ Specious.

Sen thus stronge men and wise / eschaped not wommans arte
 If thou be nothing swilk / in tyme ware at thi part*
 And wham the feend to tempt / on him dorst noght take on
 The womman baldere then he / durst make hire husband son¹
 And thus the devel be fraude / made Eue vntil hym falle
 Hire husband sho so forthe / and all mankynde with alle
 And if man had alway / kept gods commandment
 Hene had neuer felt of deth / nor of none othere tourment
 Hene shuld neuer hafe bene waike / nor felt of werynesse
 Nor neuer hafe felt a poynt / of vnhelth, nor sekenesse
 With out weeping and cry / a man shuld hafe bene borne
 Nor neuer gronyng for charge / the mothere hafe had y^rforne
 ffor neuer man shuld haue felt / of tribulacionne
 Nor tholed brennyng of shame / nor ony confucionne
 His heres neuer hafe bene dese / his teth vneged evre
 His eghen neuer dymme nor sovre / his fete hafe haltes nevre
 Nor flode cisterne nor welle / neuer man hafe drowned nor shent
 Be fire nor sonnes hete / shuld nevre man haue bene brent
 No beest nor bridde cruwell / shuld neuer on man hafe resed²
 Nor wynd nor ayere corrupt / shuld neuer man hafe desesed
 Nor neuer man shuld hafe stryven / nor envye had till othere
 Bot euery man othere hafe lued / right als his wombес brothere
 And to man shuld hafe bowed / all erthly creature
 And evre shuld he hafe lived / in joye with outen cure³
 And when that god had liked / man hafe passyd vnto heven
 This is no manere doute / both body and sawle full even
 No man for prais of witte / presume to seke at alle
 Whi god angels and man / made wham he knewe to falle
 Or whi god Pharaos hert / wald in malice indure†
 And mavdelenes hert make soft / and be repentaunce pure

Note

* v. to kanwe glosing fro chericing.

† v. harden.

¹ Fond, a fool.² Rushed upon, attacked.³ Care.

Whi petre that thris forsoke / god gaf grace to repayre
 And Judas als in his synne / whi he lete disespayre
 Whi one these on the crosse / god lightned *with* his grace
 And inspired noght y^t oyr / all in o tyme and place
 Why one synnere god drawes / another he drawes noght
 Be he man nevre so wise / of him this be noght soght
 ffor swilk werkes of trewe god / and many othere inscrutable
 Passes all manere thinge / to whilk mans witte is able
 And of swilk questiones Poule / has answerd thus shortly
 God wham hym lest indures / of wham hym lest has *mercy*

Ro. ix^o.
 Exodi
 xxxiiij^o
 Miserebor
 cui voluero

IN forsaide thinges herd we/what honoure to man god shope¹ CA^m IJ^m
 Now fylovs it fortill here / how man hym self forshope
 When man was in honoure / of god toke he none hede
 Bot rose ageyns his lord / and had of pride no drede
 Out cast was he yfefore / fro *paradys* of delyce
 Vnto the sorowfull vale / of this lewed werld and *service*
 The honoure that hym was takin / for he sett it at noght
 Sithen has he fonden diseise / vnthreft, meschef, and thoght
 ffro he lost *paradise* / that swete and joyouse stede
 Come he to swilk a place / whare he boght dere his brede
 Vnto this wily werld / full fals and fulle of fraude
 Heghting² to many one gude / and paying them *with* a gavde^{*}
 It heghtis a man lange lif / loke where this be a jape
 ffor come the dedes howre / he shall no point eschape
 Vnto the body heghts it / hele be lange lastyngnesse
 And clethis both body and sawle / in *perpetuell* seekenesse
 It heghts divers richesse / hye welth, and grete honoure
 And filles a man at eende / with rotynnesse and fetoure
 And thogh some tyme be gude / the werld make man to fayne³
 Alle nys bot indurable / at eende passing, and vayne

* v. a jape.

¹ Made.

² Promising.

³ Joy.

Nor werldely gude may noght / o ȝere thi life proloigne
 In certein point of the deth / nor o moment assoigne
 Loke at thin eende thin gude / of the gifis hoege force
 Vnneths¹ graunts the a shete / to hile² thi vilist corce
 The werld be right men may / likne til a Boxtree³
 Of whilk the fruyt is sovre / the flower faire to thyn eghe
 So semes full wondere faire / the werldes delectacionne
 Of whilk the fruyt at the last / is eendeles dampnacionne
 Als is this werld full like / vnto the Traytoure Judas
 Be whas kissing oure lord / Jhesus betrayed was
 Swilk signe this vntrewe werld / gyves to the devils of hell
 Als didde the traytoure Judas / to cristis foos cruwel
 Wham that I kisse says it / honoure and welth gyvynge
 Take ȝe hym that to ȝow / to tourment ay lastynge
 Bot richesse ere noght ay / to mans dampnacionne
 Bo[t] helps full many a man / to thare saluacionne
 ffor to Nabugodonosor / the kyng saide Danyel
 Whith almouse bye thi synne / and wyn thi sawles hele
 ffor god hates noght the riche / hym self euer almyghty
 If thai wele vse thare gude / als taght his son Thoby
 If thow grete richesse weeld / of gift be Aboundande
 If thow hafe lesse study / to dele part with glad hande
 Nor mete nor drinke files⁴ noght / bot thaire vse vndiscrete
 Nor in faire clething synne / if the hert be to god swete
 ffor ilk man after his state / may honest clething bere
 Als wham god makes a kynge / besemes no sekke⁵ to were
 Nor husband men awe noght / clothis to were of sylke
 Than eury man als his estate / askis late him were swilk
 And thogh ilk man hafe leve / to bere his state dewly
 Hym nedes wele to be warre / of excesse besily
 ffor if mesure be dette⁶ / to kepe in eury thing
 Nede mot it be to blame / dampned excesse in to bryng

¹ Scarcely.
⁴ Defiles.

² Cover.
⁵ A hair-cloth garment.

³ Elder tree.
⁶ Fit.

Than sithen be slithing¹ gudes / the werld wold vs betrayse
 Shape we to overcom hym / thorgh mesure be all ways
 Thare had neuer maide man / bene cuyllyd² in this bataille
 If man had dwelt alway / in paradys *with* out faille
 Thare had he bene alway / and neuer hafe felt disese
 And here passis noght ane howre / bot some thing hym dispiese
 Now haves hym in a wayte³ / his aperte Enemy
 Now castis his feint freende / to jape hym couertly
 Some tymes diseses man / a migge or els a flee
 A flegh or than a worme / thogh it full little bee
 Be right is man inpugned / *with* Elementz and *with* beestes
 When he be pride wald breke / his Creatovres hestes
 Whilom prikkes erth the man / *with* breres & *with* thornes
 Some tyme is he to rentt / *with* beestis teth or thaire hornes
 Some tyme man is bewrappid / in tempest or in flode
 Robbers slees on the see / or woundes men for thaire gode
 The Ayer corrumpes men / and causes oft pestilence
 Briddes *with* beek or clowes / done to men oft offence
 Till asshe wastes the fire / of men both bone and fflesshe
 And smoke dos to mans eghen / oft sith grete hevinesse
 In paradys shuld neuer men / til othere hafe bene Enemys
 Who myght fynde here o freend / ware full graycious and wis
 Whils men hafe here estate / grete richesse and honoure
 He shalle fynd freendes ynowe / his cause forto faouure
 Bot if the state and gude / passe ouer and tham withdrawe
 ffull many yt semed his freendis / at nede will be full slawe
 A trewe freend shall be knawen / in grete aduersitee
 If he wil till ane eend / take than full part with thee
 Than who will for his freend / aventoure hym self & his
 Men hald be reson rounde / grete charitee in hym is
 Bot oure gude lord Jhū / had more of charitee
 When he for his Enemys / wald dye on rodes tree
 ffor we were gods Enemys / damped peretually

Of a trewe
freend

¹ Pleasing.

² Quelled, killed.

³ Ambush

And he has vs delyvred / be his innoumbrable *mercy*
 There myght noman eschu / til entre helles *prisonne*
 ffro whilk fortile schape / suffized no mans resonne
 To whills god of *mercy* / and of comfort at alle
 Of his benigne grace / behelde oure forsaide falle
 And thoght vs to delyvre / be his sonne god o lyve

j. figura Gyving hire of takenyng / be a braunche of olyve

Ge. viijo Broght to folk be a dowue / in Noe shippe encloos
 ffor sawles fro helles Lymbe* / shuld passe maugre thaire foos

ArchaNoe And thus noght to thenclosed / in Archa Noe oonely
 Bot als til all this werld / takenyd that olyve *mercy*
 This same thing was forshewed / be many a faire figure
 Als bisy reders may fynde / seking in haly scripture

Now gude Jhū gif vs / in haly scripture to lere
 Thi Charitee for to knawe / and kepe whils we lyve here

CA^m IIJ^m

I FF we the guyse will witte / of oure saluacionne
 Remembre we alderfyrst / oure ladies Concepcionne
 ffor when crist wald be man / *oure* myscheif to restore
 His modres generacione / mot nedesly come tofore
 More clerely whilk to knawe / lo here of haly writte
 A parable how Jhū crist / some tyme *prefigured* itte
 There went a man some tyme / fro Jerusalem descendande
 And in desert commyng / he fell in theves hande
 His gudes fro hym bereft / sore wounded then left thay
 Vnnethes hym halfe o lyve / and than ȝede on thaire way
 A prest and eft a Dekene / come by passing furth than
 Bot noythere of tham myght hele / this ilke sore wounded man
 At the last a Samaritene / had pitee y^t come negh by
 And heled this robbed man / of his woundes gudely
 And if it had noght befallen / to come this Samaritene
 Thilk wounded man had neuer / bene helid with out wene¹

* The Lymbe was the free *pisonne* in hell, callid Abraham bosme in whilk were haly faders & othere of the ald lawe y^t shuld be redemyd be crist.

¹ Doubt.

In this *parable* man kynde / is shewed be *figure* apert
 ffro *paradys* of delice / out cast in this desert
 Spoilled of the gudes of grace / gyven hym of gods gudenesse
 And smyten with a sore wounde / of eendeles dedelynnesse
 The whilk als halfe way dede / full lange lay soryly
 And was dede als in sawle / alle lyvyd it bodyly
 To wham nor preest nor Dekne / moght gyfe saluacione
 Nor make repare till heven / penaunce nor Circumcisione
 Than come this Samaritene / and rewed this wounded man
 And bande his woundes to gidere / and helyd hym gudely than
 Samaritene kepere / thus mich is it to say
 Be whame swete Jhū crist / wele vnderstand we may
 Ne had this kepere comen / in this werld to be borne
 Elles had alle man kinde / without eend hafe bene lorne
 Whare fore love we and blisse / for evre oure Lord Jhesu
 That on this half dede man / come in this werld to rewe
 And when this lord wald come / estyre¹ hys trewest hete²
 ffor thi sent he to fore / his modyre y^t virgyne swete
 And his Aungell to tell / hire clere Concepcionne
 Hire name and in his mynde / hyre eterne seintificacionne
 This is y^t ladye swete / euer mayden meek and mylde
 Be wham come all oure hele / in Jhū Crist hire childe
 And wham god be *figure* / wald of sith *preostende*^{*}
 And be *prophes* oracles / till his frendes commende

Luc. jo.

¶ The kinge Astiages / a merveillous visionne sawe
 Out of his doghters wombe / a fulle faire vine to growe
 Whilk with braunche flovre & fruyt / spred it so largely
 That his Revme ovre & ouer / it obumbred haly
 Than clerkes gon hym telle / wham he sperid³ of this thing
 That of his doghtere shuld come / a fulle grete worthi king
 And sho broght forth king Cyre / whilk of his grete booztee
 Estere delyvred the Juys / fro Babiloyns Captivitytee

¶ *j figure.*
Daniel
xiiij^o.

Astiages

* v. shewe to fore.

¹ To be (estre).² Promise.³ Inquired.

Litteraly haf *ȝe* herde / this dreme and what it ment
 Now hes more ovre to knawe / *y^r* of the mistik intent
 Till Astiage was shewed / his doghtere shuld bere a king
 To Joachym his doghtere / to bere the lord of alle thing
 Cyrus delyvred the Juys / fro Babiloyns captivitee
 And crist kyng has vs rest / out of the Devils poustee¹
 The doghtere of Astiage / *prefigured* oure ladye
 Of whas wombe sprange the vine / *y^t* alle *oure* hele come by
 Blissed be thow mayden mylde / doghtere of the souerayne king
 Above both rose and lyllye / candard and redoling²
 Blissed be the sacred bode³ / of thi concepcionne
 Whilk was the forme dawenyng / of oure saluacionne
 Blissed be the fader god / *y^t* wald vs of the sese⁴
 And honoure to god the sonne / *y^t* the to modere chese
 Blissed be the haly gast / *y^t* blissed hire longe to forne
 Are hire blissed fadere and modere/shewed hire to this werledborne

¶ [ij] figura

Canti-
corum
iiij^{to}.

¶ Of this doghtere some tyme / sange Salomon mistikly
 That in hire modere wombe / god wold hire seintify
 ffor a Gardin enclose / he lykned hire vntoo
 And till a seled welle / this the resonne loo
 ffor in hir moders wombe / whils this virgine was shette
 On hire the haly Gast / his speciell blissing yette⁵
 And merkid hire *wit* the seale / of the haly Trinitie
 That neuer thing that warre synne / shuld haue in hire entree
 ffor soth marye thowe ert / gardin of alle swettenesse
 And welle of sawles witt / euer flowyng in fulnesse
 Also the hali gast / o marye heght the vs
 When be the prophes movth / Balaam he saide right thus
 ¶ Thare sall of Jacob spryng / a sterne of mykell light
 Portending marye to be / gods chosen celle⁶ full bryght
 This Balaam thought to hynder / gods folk⁷ be weryng⁷

¶ iijs
figura
Num.
xxijj^{to}.
Balaam
Num.
xxij^o

* v. of Israel.

¹ Power.⁴ Give possession.² Redolence, odorous.⁵ Confirmed.³ Annunciation.⁶ Cella Dei.⁷ Cursing.

Bot the gloryous haly gast / tourned it alle to blissing
 Whare by the haly gast / shewed be prefiguracionne
 That the malison of oure for-modere / shuld tornē to benedictionne
 And be a mayden clennest / this grace shuld vs befalle
 Whas birth prefigured vs / a sterne bright ovre othere alle
 This is blissid marye / of the see the ladere
 Amanges the wawes tempestuous / ledere and help singulere
 With out wham we may noght / this wawishe see ouerpassē
 Nor hevenyshe haven rocovre / y^t be oure synne lost wasse
 Whare fore thus be a sterne / god takned the byrth of marye
 ffor he til heven be hire / wald bring vs mercyfullly
 To hym that gave this sterne / be joye euer newe and newe
 Be wham this sees wodenesse¹ / we may passe and eschewe
 O man what evre it be / disespaire neuer for thi synne
 Repent and be this sterne / thow may forgisnes wynne
 Con fest on it thyn eghe / what perile so evre thow doute
 Iit wil the hile and guyde / and trewly bring the oute
 This sterne in his disese / Theople se and besought
 And sho of hire gudenesse / till haven of hele hym broght
 Gyf vs so to behald / this sterne o gude Jhesu
 Y^t we the to dispiese / be hire mowe evre eschewe

THE passed Chapitle has tald / oure ladyes anunciacione CA^m IIIJ^m

Nowe sylows it forto here / hire birth and generacione

The lignē of oure Ladye / come of Dauid and Jesse

Of wham thus lange to fore / prophizide Isay witte 3^e

C Of Jesse rote a 3erd / in tyme to come sall springe
 Out of that Rote a floure / vprightis ascendinge
 The sevenfold haly gast / apon this floure sall rist
 Thus saide this haly man, / here of 3^e may be trest
 The 3erd is oure Ladye / with fruyt be hevenysh dewe
 The floure hire sonne y^t sho, / vnto this werld shall shewe
 In this floure erre to fynde / medycynes full gode seven
 Takened be seven giftes / of the haly gast full even

C j^a figura

¹ Madness.

Touching ^{vij} savoure and fruyte / thire ere the forthmast three
^{iiiij} Coloure, leves, and juys, / and tast, the sevent to bee
 To sawles the whilk erre seek / ere medicynal thire seven thinges
 Ageins seven dedely synnes / whilk tham vnto hell brings
 Thorgh touching of this floure / of pride swages bolnyng¹
 And man be gift of drede,^{*} / haues of hym self knawing
 Who thinkes for bolnyng pride / how touched was Lucyfere
 He makes hym and begynnes / of god to have a fere
 ffor sith god wald noght thole / Lucifers and Aungels pride
 Wele lesse wille he thole man, / in pride by hym abide
 ffor thay had graces of whilk/thaire pride thai myght pike out
 Bot stinking man no thing / whare of to bere hym stout
 An hard envious hert / this floures smell makes soft
 And the gift of pitee / stires to compassionne oft
 ffor of no manes diseise / has pitee the Envious
 Bo[t] euery mannes woo / Rewes the misericordous
 Who takes this smelle y^t is / of crist ensample yrfore
 Of ilk man in diseise / compassionne haves evre more
 And als crist wepes he / with tham he sees weeping
 In bodye or than in sawle / when thaym ales any thing

¶ The fruyt of this swete floure / of Ire vndos woodnesse
 Als teches the gift of science / to lyve in gudelynnesse
 3^e see ane ireous man, / has no discretionne
 fforthi he ne haldes no revle / of resonable conuersacionne
 The gift of science is mylde / homely, and avisee²
 And techis to lyve at ryst / with folk of all degree[†]
 The fruyt of cristes werkes / to suy who getes grace
 To lyve may he noght faille / duwly, in euery place
 This floures coloure destruyes / of accide[‡] the palesye
 And be the swete gift of force / a man is strengthid noblye

vij giftes of
the hali
gast
j Touch-
ing, drede
of godde

Ageins
pride

iiij^o Smelle
The gift of
pitee
Ageins
Envye

iiiij^o the fruyt
The gift of
science
Note
Ageins Ire

iiiij^o the
coloure
the gift
of force

* v. of god.

† v. with yvell and gude.

‡ v. of sleuth.³

¹ Swelling.

² Guarded.

³ Sloth. Accide, from low Latin Accidia, or Acedia.

That he no Payne may fele / nor have drede of laboure
 Of this floure crist on crosse / behalding the coloure
 And for seghen grapes blude / the Olyphaunt waxis felle
 To vices seghen crist blude / vs aght be more cruwelle
 This floures coloure who than / behaldes devoutly
 ffor crists luf aght hym laboure, / and thole alle thing gladly
 The leves chaces of this floure / of Auerice the ydropicye
 And so gift of conseil / slees thirst of Covetye
 There leves ere cristis wordes / and his doctrine teching
 To dispise werldely gudes / and lufe euer lasting thing
 What man y^t this teching / haves grace to keep duwely
 He proves in him to dwelle / the spirit of counsel trewly
 And swilk men haf no Joye / of Richesse temporellye
 Bot swilk gude als god sendis / to part with hym frely
 This floures juys of Glutterye / voides replecionne
 And gift of intellecte / gives spirituelle cognicionne
 The Gloton knawes erthlinesse / and vnknawes hevenly thing
 Be erthly thinges hevenly / gifis intellecte knawyng
 Als seyng the sonne so clere / or a delitable floure
 We knawe full faire and swete / is god thaire Creatoure
 This floures tast makes baiske¹ / of luxure the delite
 The gift of sapience gifis / of erthly lustis despite
 ffor who ones haf tasted / the haly gastis swetnesse
 All manner werldely lust / shal hym thinke bitternesse
 Als honye voides the tast / of othere mete naturell
 So touching the haly gast / cesses alle lust carnell
 O ingent magnytude / lord blissed mot thou be
 Of thyn hidde swetlynesse / to tham y^t dredes the

¶ Also the ȝerde of Jesse / shewes wethin marye was borne
 Bot howe y^t ȝerde florist / shewes in thilk ȝate sporne²
 Ezechiel this ȝate / cloos in his spirit see he
 That nevre with outen eened / for thing shuld opned be

Ageines
accidev. the Leves
The gift
counseille
ageynes
covetizevj^e the
Juys
The gift of
intellecte
ageynes
glutteryevii^e the
tast
The gift of
Sapience
Ageynes
Luxure

¶ ij Figure

¹ Sour.² Shut.

ffor onely god hym self / wald by it cloosed passe
 Portending Cristis birth, / y^t after so merveillous wasse
 Take this who take it may, / Crist of oure ladye was borne
 Vnlike alle othire men, / after his birth and to forne
 No wondere at open dore / a man passe on his gate
 And bot it is merveille and more / to passe thorgh spered ¹ ȝate

¶ iiiij
figure

¶ A temple made Salomon / also to godde noblye
 In whilk was prefigured / the birth of oure Ladye
 This temple of Salomon / had on it pynacles thre
 Be whilk the triforme Auriole / of marye takened may be
 The first y^t sho fande first / is of virginitee
 Y^t oy^r of martirdome / in sawle whilk soeffred shee
 The thredde is of prechours / and of doctours hyeghnesse
 ffor sho was of apostles / and of Ewangelistes maistresse
 This temple of marbre white / was made vppe alle bedene ²
 Ennouruyd ³ with golde with inne / yr moht none more be clene
 So was this virgine white / be purest chastitee
 With golde ouer cledde withinne / of perfite charitee
 O how is faire and clere / generacionne of chastitee
 O marye charitable & chast / euermore mot thou wele be
 In the temple was als a leddre / be whilk to clyme vpward
 In marie godhede enclos / for oure ascensionne to hevenward
 Thorgh hire meritz gif vs / o pie and gude Jhesu
 To thi joye til ascende / y^t evre is newe and newe

CA^m V^m

THIS Chapitle last toforne / told of oure ladies bering
 In this fylows to here / in the temple of hire offering
 Sho was broght to the temple / at age of fulle thre ȝere
 To serue almyghty god / and lettrure for to lere

i. figure

¶ The sonnes borde in the sande / prefigured hire oblacionne
 Of whilk whi it heght so / take here shorttely resonne
 ffishers kest in the see / thaire nettis apon aday
 A table of fulle fyne gulde / this merveille vpp drugh thay

maist of
Hystories¹ Shut.² Altogether.³ Adorned.

This table als stories telle / was riche and *reciouse*
 Til euery mans thinking / and hogely speciouse
 By thilk see stode a temple / beelded apon the sond
 Whilk in name of the sonne / folk wyrshipt of y^t lond
 In thilk temple y^t borde / was offred festivalye
 Vnto god of the sonne / whilk there was honourd heghlye
 And thus thorgh out the werld / hold ȝ^e this soth or fable
 Was it cald *commonly* / In the sonde, the sonnes table
 And for thilk temple was sette / in swilk place gravely
 Als ȝ^e wote sonde to be / had it the name y^r by *
 Be this table of the sonne / was *prefigured marye*
 To godde the verray sonne / offred full *reciouselye*
 The forsaide table was offred / vnto to the sonne *materialle*
 Oure ladye vnto the temple / of the sonne *eternaile*
 To se the sonne table / fulle many a man list hadde
 And for oure ladies birth / both Aungels & men were gladde
 Of a fulle pure matere / was made the sonnes table
 Marie was body and sawle / to godd *perfityllye* placable
 And be the Table of the sonne / marye was takenyd faire
 ffor to the table of heven / be hire have we repaire
 ffor godson Jhū crist / bare vs y^t mayden gude
 Y^t fedes vs *recioously* / *with* his fleshe and his blude
 Blissed be y^t joyouse table / in heven and in erthe here
 Be wham is vs this mete / gyven gods salutere †
 Hire fadire and modire be blissed / whilk broght hire forth in kynde
 And offrid hire for mans hele / to god *with* haly mynde
 ¶ In the old lawe rede we none / his doghtere y^t to god offride ¶ ij figure
 Sauf Jepte y^t sacrificide his / and to wrange deth hire dide Judic. xj^o.
 Jepte his doghtere to god / offred vndiscretly
 Bot Joachym and Anne thaire doghtere / offred to god *perfityllye*
 ffor thaire doghtere wald thai noght / nor slee no sacrificye
 Bot offred hire vnto godde / to serue hym qwhikke¹ swetlye

* v. *mensa solis in sabulo.*† v. *gods sonne.*¹ Quick, actively.

Jepte made an avowe / whilk haly doctoures reproves
 Oure ladie made hire avowe / wilke god and man aproves
 The doghtere of Jepte bewept / to be a virgine dede
 Marie fande¹ first the avowe / of gloriouse maydenhede
 That after hire shuld no childe / of hire leve wepped shee^{*}
 ffor crist moght noght be borne / of hire posteritee[†]
 An[d] that y^t sho wept sore[‡] / to be thus vnhappy
 Marye it fande sely[§] / selyere and most sely
 After victorie was sho[¶] / offrid als for lovyng
 Bot marie was offrid tofore / the victorie whilk was commyng
 Jeptes doghtere was offred / for Enemys temporele
 Oure ladye for Victorie / of Enemys spirituele
 She^{||} myght serue god no more / y^t in hyre offring thus sterevid[¶]
 Bot Marie after she was offrid / euremore vnto god seruid[¶]

¶ iiiij figure ¶ And howe this ladie[¶] hire shope / to serue god hire lif while
 Was be the Gardin figured / some tyme cald Suspensile
 Whilk made A king of percy / in hoege heght als rede we
 In whilk standyng his wife / moght behald hire contree
 Be whilk the contemplatif life / was takenid of oure ladie
 ffor sho the contree of heven / beheld evre besilye

Notes
 And to devacionne evre / and contemplacionne
 Was sho gyven and nevre ydel / nor werldly vpp nor doune
 To wirke or haly redyng / gaf sho hire bislye
 Or contemplant was sho / prayand devoutlye
 In ympms or psalmodye / was hire songe jubilynge
 And in devout prayere / fulle oft swetely wepynge
 ffor hele of alle mankynde / prayid sho without stinting
 Reding contynuelly / scriptures of crist commyng
 And of crists birth in erth / when sho fand oght for fayne
 Sho halsed[¶] and kissed swetely / and oft redde it azeine

* v. y^t doghtere of Jepte.

† v. of hire ligne descendant.

‡ v. the doghtere of Jepte.

§ v. of Jepte.

¶ v. Jeptes doghtere.

¶ v. marie.

¹ Proved.

² Happy.

³ Died.

⁴ Embraced.

And when y^t othire virgines / home fro the temple went
 There to dwelle stil with godde / was euremore hire intent
 To studie in gods lawes / list eure y^t mayden bright
 And to rede and reherce / profited sho day & nyght
 If sho se ought vnclene / in gods Temple y^t weshe she
 And bisy how thinges amisse / myght best amendid be
 She ne had neure joye for slepe / til ones hire heved lay dounē
 Bot asking ful lawefulle nede / of hyest discretionne
 And thogh sho more or lesse / slept some tyme bodily
 Neure the lesse hire sawle w^tlinne / woke than fulle halily
 Y^t is that in his songes / of hire wrote Salomon
 I slepe and myne hert wakes / menyng of hire person
 So gudely wys was sche / so chast in swete mekenes
 That hire lyf was ensample / til all folk of gudenē
 Hire speche was lawe and soft / souleyn¹ and fulle discrete
 Neure fell to sharp nor bittere / bot hevenly zucrish swete
 Nor pore nor fieble man / dispised she neure be signe
 Bot in speche and hailsing² / all folk held hire benigne
 Sho was ouer craft to telle³ / humble pie⁴ and devoute
 To fulfille gods wille / all gyven and vnderloute⁵
 Haly scriptures and prophecies / knew sho most felyngly
 Teching the haly gast / ouer all oy^r clerely
 Sho kest neure eghe on man / to fest on hym hyre sight
 Nor hire nekke nor hire front / vsed sho to bere vppright
 Here eghen donwards til erth / amanges men bare sho ay
 Hire hert vpwards on heven / was festined nyght & day
 In short what tonge may telle / in praise or hert may mene
 Baldely⁶ be songen and saide / of this swete virgine shene
 O gude Jhū graunte vs / so luf this mayden here
 Y^t bring vs to ȝow both / in Joie eterne and clere

Cant. v.

Of oure
ladies port

• v. mercifull.

¹ Solemn.² Saluting.³ Beyond what is possible to say.⁴ Humble.⁵ Boldly.

CA^mVJ.^{um}

OFF the last Chapitle tofore / herde ȝe oure Ladies offring
 In this suys it to here / the cause of hire spousing
 Whi crist his modire wold / were wedded vn til a man

j. cause
 There of clerks in thaire bokes / Eght causes assigne can
 ffrist y^t schen had noght be hoped / grete be ffornicacione
 And als ane avoutresse / demed to dampnacione

ij. cause
 Secund mans presence and help / god gaf hire to solace
 ffor hire sat ¹ noght go soule / wagrand fro place to place
 The thridde to jape the feend / of cristes incarnacionne

the thredde cause
 Y^t he shuld hope come of man / hire virginele Concepcionne
 The fierth, for maries wittenesse / more of hire chastitee
 Was of hire husband to trowe / than of othire in degree

The fierth cause
 The fist for that the ligne / of crists Genologie
 Shuld to Joseph descend / the husband of marye
 ffor haly Scriptures vses noght / be wyves y^t ere female
 To rekken Genologie / bot after thaire husbandes male

The sext cause
 The sext y^t matrimoigne / shuld be for haly approved
 Nor of no man dispised / als yvel, nor be reproved
 The sevent y^t virginitee / in matrimoigne were able
 To kepe so y^t it be / to both the parties greable

The egh[t]-end cause
 The eightend y^t wedded folk / of wanhope ² shuld noght be
 Trowing the stat sauvable / of onely virginitee
 ffor til approve ilk state / wele kept come crist Jhesu
 There fore was his modere / virgyne, wife, and widev
 And thogh thire thre estates / be proved gude and haly
 ȝit bere thai difference / amanges thaym hoegely
 ffor matrimoigne gude and seint / approved is forto be
 Manere tyme and intent / who may kepe wele thire thre
 ffor bettere than matrimoigne / is wydowes chastitee
 Bot best is the clennes / of maydenhede in degree
 To wedlake trewly kept / is aght the fruyt threttisme
 And to wydows sixty, / to virgines full centisme*

* ane hundredth fald.

¹ Sal, shall.² Despair.

VI^{rgini}
TAS
Nota de
virginitate
bm.
Nota bene

The metalle of auricalke¹ / is knawen a *reciouse* thing
 Silvere more *reciouse* / gold aldermost passing
 The day sterne is full bright / bot more bright is the mone
 The sonne brightest of alle / this may man *perceve* sone
 This werldes joye semes swete / bot *swettere* is Paradyse
 Swettest the joye of heven / innoumbrable passing wise
 And thogh maydenhed excelle / and be best for clennesse
 It nys noght worth bot it / be kept *with* hertis holenesse
 ffor who y^t maydenhede kepe / in flesh and noght in wille
 Y^t thai have auriole *eterne* / of maydenhede is no skille²
 And who is mayden in hert / and forlayne violently
 Leses none Auriole / bot dubled gets it y^r by
 One shalle thai haue no dout / for herts virginitee
 A mede *ouer* for the force^{*} / to thaym done thaire mavgree
 And the aureole forlost / be hertis corrupcionne
 May be *recouered* here / thortht bisy contricionne
 Bot who ones in thaire fleshe / is corrupt wilfully
 Thare auriole be nevre restored / for any penance *surely*
 And thogh marie was joynte / vnto man be spovsing
 3it dwelt sho body and sawle / in maydenhede eurelasting
 And with Raguelis doghtere / Sara, moght sho wele say
 My sawle haf I clene kept / fro alle concupiscence[†] ay

Of the
Auriole lost
Note

Thobie iiij.

j. figure

¶ Sara to seven husbandis / was wedded thus it be felle
 And clene mayden alle y^t tyme / als haly writt can ȝow telle
 Be strongere resone than myght / marye be ones wedded
 And *eure* withouten eend / dwelle virgine vnblemmyd
 If Sara fro seven husbandes / kept the feend asmodee
 Whyne moght his modere fro oone[‡] / godde kepe be his poustee
 ffor when *eure* saint Josep / loked on thilk virgyns floure
 Se he of hire to sprede / ane hoege divyne splendoure
 ffor thi durst he nevre more / on eghe cast on hire face

* v. pyne and passionne.

† v. flesshly lustis.

‡ v. husband.

¹ ὄρείχαλκος brass.

² Reason.

Bot in fulle hoege reurence / and when it felle be some case
 Thre nyghtes chastilee / kept Sara and Thobye
 Bot virgines alle thaire lyve / were Josep and marye
 Josep virgyn was borne / of Dauid progeny
 And be gods wille conioint / als keper to marie
 Noght y^t gods special choise / neded vndere warde to be
 Bot that for suspcionne / of men shuld kepe hire hee
 ffor sho had to keper / souereyn god and verray
 Y^t fro alle manner incurse / of Enemys kept hire ay
 O keper had sho fro heven / an othere for to make twoo
 In erth honest and trewe / sho ne had nede to no moo
 ¶ Whare fore this mayden mylde / thus singulere of gude fame
 Is likned vnto the toure / of Baris y^t beres name
 Whilk toure moght wele be kept / be two men defending
 ffro all maner men yhat / in this werld be lyving
 So stronge and invincible / was this virgine marye
 Wham god kept with his grace / allway so tendrelly
 With inne the walle of *virtues* / so surely hire closing
 Y^t neure none Enemys fraude / moght turn hire to letting
 Whare fore likned is hire lyve / to Dauid touré so stout
 On whilk a thovzand sheldes / honge in compas about
 The sheldes ere swete studies / and werkes vertuouse
 Be whilk garnyst hire lif / this virgine gloriouse
 Y^t so ferre ouer all othere / hire lothed alle foule delite
 That neure fondyng of synne / myght o spotte in hire smyte
 Noght onely in hire self / voiding temptationnes
 Bot be bemes als in othere / of hire infusionnes¹
 ffor alle werre sho sothly / the gudeliest of wymmen
 3it moght neure none be synne / desire hire of all men
 ffor swilk vertue divine / bemed of hire excellencie
 Y^t who evre hire behelde / it qwenched his concupiscens*
 ffor als Cipresses smelle / drives serpents out of place
 So present marie, luxures / fledde thorgh hire special grace

* v. the vnhonest lust.

¹ Sed etiam ab his quibus radios sue gracie infundebat.

Of the vir-
ginitee of
marie &
Joseph

Baris
ij. figure

The nature
of cipresse

And als flowring the vine / serpents may noght abide
 So neure foule concupiscence / moght dwelle marie beside
 O gude Jhesu gif vs / alle foule thoghtes to flee
 And our herts with thi grace / fille for thi grete bountee

The nature
of y^e vine

TOFORE of oure Ladye / herde 3^e the swete wedding
 Now fylowes it for til here / hire mirable Conceyving
 When in Jerusalem Joseph / had taken marie in spouse
 To Nazareth was sho had home / vntil hire parentes house¹
 And whils Josep for thinges / of weddyng was bisy
 Conceyvid vnwitting hym / of the holy gast marye
 Trow nat y^e Gabriel / fand hire without clausure †
 To wham with out hire godde / neure sauoured creature¹
 Sho went neure out to spye / like Dyna,‡ the newe aray
 Nor dalied to homely with men / like Thamare on the way
 Nor noght like Sara § onely / to man whilk covettid nevre
 Bot like the soliteres Judith / fasting and praying evre
 Wharefore when hire with childe / Josep perseyuyd and se
 With full grete dred of hert / til hym self thus thoght he
 Inpossible is y^e this / woman be ffornicatrice
 So seint, abstynent and chaste, / and hatere of alle vice
 Of mete nor drinke was sho / neure yhit diliciouse
 Neure wont to hoppe ne daunce / nor renne fro house til house
 To convers in publike || / hafe sho fledde all hire lif
 Halsing solitarie estat / and pure contemplatif
 Alle manne werldely joye / dispising and solace
 Brynnynge als gold in fyre / to stand with god in grace
 ffro childhode in the temple / has sho dwelt god serving
 Y^e neure to man of lyve / was sho sene once drawing
 And now sen sho come home / to fadere and modere here
 Eure in hire chambre enclos / in fasting and prayere
 Whare of shuld sho conceyue / this grauidacionne

CAP^m.
VIJ^mGen.
xxxvij^o.
Gen.
xxxviii^o.Judith.
vij^o.

• v. fadere and modere.

† v. wanand in the strete.

‡ v. Jacob doghtere.

§ Raguels doghtere.

|| v. in comon place.

¹ Cui solus deus sapuit et sine deo viluit omnis creatura.

Y^t in this werld to synne / gaf neure occasione
 Perauntre¹ filled is in hire / ysayes prophecy
 A mayden shalle conceyue / and bere a son sothly
 May be of Jacob sede / this virgyne is the same
 Wham some tyme in a sterne / promicyd Balaam
 Likyng the haly gast / in this wise lange to forne
 To shewe of a virgyne / y^t god son shuld be borne
 Also this mayden be grace / thilk ȝerde flouryng may be
 Prophecid to springe are this / out of the Rote of Jesse
 In hire may noght be rette² / bot vertuouse honoure
 Whare for certein this is / modere of the saveoure
 I am vndigne with hire / of conuersacionne
 Whare fore gude is I flee / of sposailles completionne
 In autre³ suspicione badde / the folk take ellis y^rby
 Me nedes fro hire presence / withdrawe me prively
 Als Josep with marye / to dwelle dred in this wise
 So was seint John afeerd / to Jhū crist baptize
 To come noght in his house / to crist prayed Centurio
 And Petre hym prayed o tyme / out of his shippe to goo
 The womman Sunamyte dredde / the cohabitacionne of Elye
 And Josep the cohabitacione / of gods modere marye
 And when y^t Josep of hire / thus hoege reuerent drede hadde
 Gods aungel come hym to / to make his hert be sadde⁴
 Bidding hene shuld noght dout / his spouse for to take than
 So grete of the haly gast / and neure of earthly man

¶ This Concepcionne mirable / of thilk swete virgyne ȝynge
 Was shewed to moyses some tyme / in a grene bushe brennyng
 The busshe in flawme of fyre / lost noght the grennesse
 Marye conceyved a son, / evre virgine neuer the lesse
 God was hym self witinne / the brynnynge busshe for sayde
 The same y^t in the wombe / dwelt of this purest mayde
 God come doune in the busshe / for the liberacionne
 Of Jewes, and in marie / for our redempcionne

¹ Perchance.² Imputed.³ Other case.⁴ Firm.

To bringe Jewes fro Egipt / in the busshe descendid he
 And in this virginес wombe / fro helle to make vs fre
 And when this lord wald be / incarnat amange men
 Alle one mary chese he / ouere alle ertyly wymmen

¶ In Gedeones flece was this / shewed figuratively

Whilk men rede with dewe wette / of heven merveillously
 ffor thilk flece be it self / wete of this hevenyshe dewe
 The drie erthe ferre about / had noght y'of a drewe ¹
 So of this dewe dyvine / was onely filled marye
 None oy^r of all this werld / y'to founden worthie
 fful many a doghtere has gedrid ² / thus says the boke rychesse
 Bot ouer alle oy^r marie / be infinite excesse
 Of some signe in the flece / to god Gedeon prayid
 Where Israel folke y^t tyme / shuld be hym be delyvrid
 The weking ³ of that wolle flece / signed liberacionne
 Marie this wise with child, / takned oure redempcionne
 This flece of Gedeon / is blissid virgine marie
 Of whilk make hym a cote / crist wald of his mercye
 ffor in the cote be cledde / wald he of oure freelte
 To cleth vs in the stole / of eendles felicitee
 Gedeons flece to be dewe / nothing blemyst the wolle
 Marie conceyved a son / virgine eure at the fulle

¶ Gedeon wronge out the dewe / ware of a tonke ⁴ filled was
 Marie bare vs a son / y^t filled this werld with grace
 This swete concepcione ⁵ / was broght be Gabriell
 ffigured in abrahams child [†] / and Rebecca Batuell [‡]
 Abraham sent Eliezere [§] / to seke some virgine gudely
 Til his sonne Ysaac / a wif to be worthi
 Rebecca to Eliezere / asking a drinke it gave
 And he chaze hire in spouse / his lordis son forto have

¶ i. figure.

Judic. vj^{to}.

Capitulum
the last

¶ iiij. figure.

* v. of crist.

† v. his seruand.

‡ v. Batuel doghtere.

§ v. his seruand.

¹ Dreg.

² Gathered.

³ Probably a mistake for 'wetting.'

⁴ Tank.

Luc. j^o.

So sent the fadere of heven, / to this werld Gabriel
 To seke for his dere son, / a modere and virgine lele
 And he virgine marie / meke ouer alle oy^r fande
 That gaf hym asking a drinke / til his bode consentande
 Rebecca ministred a drinke / to message and Camelle
 Marie till aungels and men / opned of lif the welle
 O gud Jhū gif vs / thin incarnacionne luf here
 Y^t in the welle of all lif / we be eure partenere

CA^m.
VIIJ^m.

H ERD in this pas[t] tofore / of cristes concepcionne
 Now here of his manhede / the seint generacionne
 The whilk noght Aunegels alon/desired lange forto se

Bot faders alode and oft / cryed lord when shalle this be
 Send forth thi lambe o lorde / of erth dominatoure
 Thi light thi sothfastnesse / god of eterne honoure
 Shewe vs thi face fulle faire / and sauf erre we for ay
 Thi son wham we abide / and seke als foghil¹ the day
 Whyne wolde he brist the hevens / and in this werld descende
 And his folk fro thralledom / of alle the Devels defende
 Bowe doune right lord thyne hevenys / & til vs sauve descende
 Of thyne hoge maiestee / and thi right hande extende
 Haf nowe lord mynde of alle / thyne olde mercyfullenesse
 Come refe² vs fro the poustee / of eurelasting derknesse
 Come lord y^t thi prophets / be fonden lele and verray
 Thyne heghtis and thaire figures / be fulfilled in thaire day
 Come lord right sone and hast / and tary noght thi gudenesse
 Relese thi folkes trespass / and take oure blode & fleshe
 No man suffises vs, / nor aungel til vnthralle
 Come thow y^rfore thy self / o lord y^t made vs alle
 At the last mercyfull god / take oure hvmanitee
 ffor to destruye of man / the olde Captivitee
 He y^t some tym saide me / repents to haf made man
 Liked to be incarnat / man to delyvre than

Gen. vj^o

¶ j. figure

¶ This was figured to fore / be the botlere of pharaon

¹ Fowl.² Take.

Whilk dremed in prisonne shette / of his delurison
 Hym thought out of the grounde / a vigne sprange hym tofore Gen. xl^a.
 Whilk spredd it in thre braunches / be processe more and more
 Thilk vigne broght noght furth grapes / at ones in o moment
 Bot first lef and than flowres / and grapes succendent*
 He pressed in pharaos cuppe / y^t he held in his hande
 Grapes, and offred his lord / als he vsed to forhande
 After of this dreme herd he / swilk interpretacionne
 Y^t passed bot dayes thre, / to be qwite of prisonne
 Of this dreme haf 3^e herd / the cas historiale
 Here nowe if it 3ow like / the menyng spirituale
 Tofore that oure saveoure / toke oure hvmanitee
 Mankynde had suffred lange / reuthfulle captivitee
 At last a vigne Jhesus / sprange of the erth marie
 Havynge in hym thre braunches, / thre thinges wonderfullie
 ffor crist in hym had fleshe / and sawle, and Deitee
 Whilk thre thinges hafe destryyd / all oure captivitee
 Or els thre persones thire braunches / eris in the Trinitie
 Whilk vs of prisone has qwite / of alle the feendes poustee
 Bot noght mankind delivred / onene¹ y^t crist was borne
 Bot wyne of cristis blode / pressed in the crosses horne
 The thredde day after this wyne / was pressed in passionne†
 Than was mankind fre qwite / out of feendis prisonne
 This wyne the king of heven / enebried fulle swetely
 When he mans gilt y^t fore / wald relese so freely
 The same wyne has vs left / god of his grete mercy
 Euery day to be offred / in the autiere mistikly‡
 Vnto the hegh king of heven / for this werldis offence
 ffor ilk day it offendis / y^t lordis maiestee innmense
 Blissid be y^t saveoure / and his clemence§ divine

* fyowing.

† v. of the secrete ordenaunce of godde.

‡ v. of crist.

§ v. pitee.

¹ Onence, against.

In whilk is vs betaken / thus helefull medicyne
 And blissed be euremore / y^t virgine gloriouse
 Bering this vine of wyne / thus wele enebriouse
 When crist was borne the vignes / floryshed of Engaddy
 To shew y^t crist figured / was comen than certeinly
 Blissed be oure savioures crist / joyouse Natiuitee
 Of whilk till aungels and men / comes alle vtilitee^{*}
 Be it fro feendis myght / is mankind delivrid
 And be the same aungel kinde / is gudely restorid
 Of cristis birth nowe herde / the swete vtilitee
 Here we y^rof forwardis / the manere and qualitee

¶ iij. figure ¶ The manner y^rof figured / Aarons ȝerde almandine†
 Y^t florished and fruyt broght forth / be souleme virtue divine
 ffor to merueile y^t ȝerde / contrenaturely burgeonde ¹ thare
 So marie of natures ordre / merveillously hire son bare
 Aarons ȝerde fructified / without plantacionne
 Marie bare vs a son / without mans commixtionne
 The ȝerdes floure shewed Aaron / worthi vnto presthede
 And marie childing bare vs / a souerein preste in dede
 In the almondes shelle / was hidde a swete Nuclee†
 In the shelle of cristis flesshe / was hidde his Deitee
 In aarons ȝerde we fynde / of braunches the grennesse
 The swetnes of the floure / of fruyt plentivousnesse
 So is in marie foden / eure grene virginitee
 Of pitee the swetnes / pleinesse of saintite

¶ iiij. figure ¶ And crist shewed noght his birth / vnto the Jewes onely
 Bot to the payens also / of his abundant mercy
 ffor he come noght in erth / ones for the Jewes sake
 Bot for his grace wald sprede / all men sauf for to make
 Thire tymes Octovian was lord / ouer alle the werld rede we
 Whare fore the Romayns hym profred / honoure of Deitee
 Of whilk thing he counseild / with Sibille the prophetesse

Thi. ij.
Pet. ij.^{o.}

* v. the profit.

† for it bare almondes.

‡ v. a kunelle.

¹ Budded.

Where in this werld shuld eure / man passe hym in gretenesse
 A sercle of gold at Rome / a boute the sonne beme sawe she
 Thilk day y^t crist was borne / in the land of Judee
 Als in that cercle sho se / the fairest mayden sitting
 A faire son ouer alle oy^r / in hire swete armys halsing
 To the Emperoure Octovian / thilk Sibille shewed that thing
 And saide ouer his estate / y^t day was borne a king
 O myght of the king of kinges / ouer all y^t beres poustee
 Y^t has delivred mankind / fro the feendis Captivitee
 Jhū gif vs thi birth / til honoure *with* myght and mayne
 Y^t in the devels thraldom / wene falle neu^r more azeine

THE passed Chapitle declared / cristis generacionne
 In this nowe is til here / of the kinges oblacionne
 Thilk day y^t Jhū crist / was borne vs in Bethleeme

CAm.
IX^m.

¶ Thre kinges se in the Est / a sterne of fulle grete leeme¹
 In whilk newe sterne thai see / a knave childe faire and hulde²
 A boven his heved apiered / a bright crosse of fyne gulde
 ffro thence herd thai avoice / vntil thaim thre saying
 Goos to Judee and thaire / shalle ȝe fynd a newe kinge
 To that lande went thays kinges / alle thre fulle hastyly
 Hevens kinge fand thi thare borne / and offred til hym gudely

j. figure

¶ Thire thre kinges be thre stronge / men, had prefiguring
 Y^t broght fro Bethlemes Cisterne / watere to dauid kinge
 The boldenesse of thire thre stronge / was praysed fulle mykil yrby
 The come and offring of thire / thre kinges is loved hyeghly
 The thre stronge of thare foos / thayne hadde no manere awe
 To passe thorugh out thaire ost / the watire thare forto drawe
 Herodes pouwere ryght so / thire thre kinges dred no thing
 Bot boldly Judee entrant / askid of o newe king
 Jaspare, Balthasar, Melchor, / the thre kinges heght y^t day
 The thre stronge Bananyas, / Sokobay, Abasay
 The thre stronge at Bethleme / feched watere of the cisterne
 The thre kinges come to Bethleme / for watere of grace eterne

ij. figure

iiij. Reg.
xxij. v.The names
of the thre
kinges¹ Brilliancy.² Enwrapped?

The thre stronge *watere* drew vpp / out of a *cisterne terrestre*
 The thre kinges toke *watere* of grace / of the bottellere celestre
 The Cisterne in Bethleme / be this wayes *figured even*
 In Bethleme y^t shuld be borne / the buttellere of hyest heven
 Whilk should byrle¹ *watere* of grace / til ilk man wele thrysty
 And freely gif *watere* of grace / to thaim y^t may noght by
 Kyng Dauid the watire broght / offrid to godde lovyng
 Y^t gaf hym so stronge men / to do y^t maysterfulle thyng
 Cryst lord of heven and erth / toke Exultacionne
 Signed be thire thre kynges commyng / of Payens conuersionne
 Dauid semed noght haf thristed / *watere* bot his mens *virtue*
 Ryght so oure turnyng til hele / thristed oure lord Jhesue
 The thre stronge to Bethlem / went in fulle littel space
 So come thre kynges of the Est/thidire sone thorgh gods grace
 Who askis how y^t this thing / thus schort tyme myght be falle
 To crist borne was nothing / say, impossible at alle
 ffor he y^t broght Abakuc sodenley / fro Jude to Babilone
 Moght brynge thre kinges of the Est / in to Judee onone
 Thire kinges did at Bethlem / to crist fulle meeke *reuerence*
 And offrid hym devoutly / Gold, mirre, and Encence

Daniel
xiiij^o.

¶ iii.
figure

Reg. x^o.

¶ The figure of this new king / and of his oblacionne
 Was in the kyngdome forshewed/of the wise kyng Salomonne
 ffor Salomone king a child / ȝit thogh wysest was he
 And godde childe made als wise / als arst in Trinitie
 Kyng Salomon sat in the Throne / of yvoire faire & clene
 The whilk alle ouer was cledde / with gold fynest and shene²
 Alle kinges of erth to see / king Salomon had brynyng³
 And broght hym preciouze giftes / and latsomest⁴ to fynd
 Bot the [q]whene of Saba hym broght / gyftes so many & slike⁴
 Y^t in Jerusalem tofore / warre neure arst sene thaym like
 The Throne of Salomon verray / is the blissed mayden marye

* v. desire.

¹ Draw.

² Shining.

³ Tedious.

⁴ Such like.

In whilk satt Jhesus crist / eterne verray Sophie *
 This reuerent Throne was made / of alle there ffynest trezore
 That is of fynest gold / and aldere whittest yvore
 The yvore for his candoure / and his coldnesse witt ;
 Takenes virgenele clennesse / of hevenysh chaystytee
 Yvore a red coloure / takes vpp when it is olde
 Right so longe chastitee / ffor martirdome is tolde
 And for golde in valoure / passes euery metalle
 It takenes charitee / the modere of virtues alle
 Thus marie is cald yvoire / for virginele chastitee
 And ouer cledde alle with golde / for perfitest charite
 Lord gudely to maydenhede / conioignes charitee
 With out whilk pleses nothing / to god virginitee
 ffor als the vnbrynnnyng laumpe / a thef dredes nothing
 No mare the devil maydenhode / charitee in it failling
 Salomones Throne was with / sex greces ¹ exaltate †
 And marie superexcellis ‡ / of all seints the state
 Of patriarches and Prophetes / and Posteles Dignitee
 Of martirs and confessoures / and virgines in Degree
 Or Salomones throne had greces / sex als I saide toforne
 ffor after the sex eages / of the warlde was marie borne
 Twelve leonnceux ouer sex greces / Salomones throne exourned §
 And marie als hevens qwhene / the twelue Aposteles anourned
 Or twelue Leonnceux of the throne/whare notable Embelissours
 ffor y^t the patriarks twelve / ware maries progenitours
 And two grete lyons the throne / of king Salomon vp bare
 Two tables of the commandements/dowbly|| in oure lady sawle ware
 Two handes stablisshid the throne / one on othere parte
 ffor the fadere and the haly gast / fro marie shalle neu^re departe
 This throne ¶ verray Salomon ** / made til hym self so clene

• v. heavenly wisdome.

† v. reisid.

‡ v. highly passes.

§ v. enbeliced outwardes.

|| v. in thoght and dede.

¶ v. of oure ladie.

** v. Xⁿ.

Yt neure in no kynges aight¹ / was swilk ane oy^r werke sene
 Whare fore the kynges swilk giftes / toke with thaym for offring
 Als to this lordfulle childe / shuld seme be most sittyng²

Golde Golde is a Real³ gift / for his grete nobletee

Be whilk yai shewed the child / a king verray to be

Encense Encense is oblacionne / þe wote is sacerdotale⁴*

And this child was a prest / yt neure hadde his egale[†]

Mirre In auncien tyme with mirre / dede bodies biried ware

Crist king and prest for mane / wald in this werld dye here

Than aght[‡] vs offre to crist / golde of dilectionne[‡]

Sithen he for vs bare Payne / of bitterest passionne

Encense of devote lande / and of graces thanking

And mirre of compassionne / of his deth recoreding

O gude Jhū gif vs / so tendre of thi paynes be

In heven yt we deserve / euremore the forto se

CAP^m. X^m.

IN the chapitle tofore / was of the thre kynges offring
 Nowe fylowes it in the temple / of cristis presenting
 Oure ladie the fourties day / of cristis natiuitee

Of hire Purificacionne / did the Solempnitezee

Bot sho ne had nothing nede / of purificacionne

Yt neure conceyvid hire son / of mannes commixtionne

Bot wold be purified to be / of the lawe Executrice[§]

Levit. xiiij. Yt shone shuld noght be demed / of the lawe preuaricatrice^{||}

ffro brekere of gods lawe / was sho noght certeinly

Bot alle yt was yinne / kept sho fulle bisily

¶ figure
Arca
testamenti

CThe arke of gods Testament / prefigured hire yarefore
 In whilk the preceptis of his lawe / warre shette both lesse & more
 In this arke ware two tables / of moyses alle of stone
 In whilk the x commandements / ware writen ilk one by one
 The whilk for profite of reders / I write als yay ware thaire

* v. fallynge to prestode.

§ v. fylowere.

† v. his pere.

|| v. brekere.

‡ v. of lufe.

¹ Any.

² Suitable.

³ Regal.

⁴ Ought.

- And ovre *with* a short glose / I thynk thaym to declare
- ¶ The first loke thowe ne be / gods alien wirchiphing
 Y^t is wirshippe trewe godde / and ouer hym luf nothing
- ¶ The secunde thou shalle noght in vayne / thi lord god name take
 Y^t is thou shalle no blaspheme nor othe/in his name vnduely make
- ¶ The thredde is haf gude mynde / thi haly day to seintifie
 Y^t is do no vnleffulle werkes / in it nor synne noght dedely
- ¶ The ferth, is ffadere and modere / honoure dewely obeiant
 Pitee and necessaries to thaym / in savle & body ministrant
- ¶ The fift slee noght in dede / in worde nor wikked ymaginacionne v.
 In help consent Ensaumple / nor any occasione
- ¶ The sext lecherye do none / in dede, thoght, nor spekyng
 Nor in thi jurisdictionne / be no swilk thing suffring
- ¶ Loke thou stele noght the sevent/othermens thing to the drawyng viij.
 Nor mawgree wham y^t it awe / be sleghtes mysvsing
- ¶ The eighten is falswitnesse / azeins thi neghburgh *you* ne saye viii.
 Y^t is alle leghes and wikked sleghtis / and detractionne flee aye
- ¶ The nynt house & feeld of thi neghburgh / to wilne eschew freely ix.
 Til his disese or harme / it knawyng specially
- ¶ The tenth mayden nor knave willne noght/nor wif fro hire husband x.
 The fortherre *precept* of vnmovable / this of movable vnderstand
 Thire two last *preceptes* semes / to discorde in nothing
 Bot that thai of inmobles / and mobles makes desseñnyng
 And alle the forsaide *preceptes* / kept marie bisly
 Whare fore the Testamentis arke / prefigured hire resonably
 This same arke als contened / the boke of the olde testament
 And marie the bokes of haly writte / herd in haliest entent
 In the arke was Arones ȝerde / whilk florished als is made mynde
 And marie wombe florred & broght forth/ffruyt saluter to mankynde
 In the arke was vrna aurea / *with* manna cald Aungels brede
 Of marie come manna of heven / y^t sauues fro eendles dede
 The Testamentis arke of Sethim / a tree inputrible was made

j. Exposi-
tione of
the x
com-
mande-
ments.
Deut.
vij.
Exo.
iiij.
xix.
iiiij.

And marie in rotynnesse ne poudre / *neure after hire dede slade* •¹

The arke had in the sydes / foure ringes of golde be tale

In marie ware foure vertues / whilk men calle cardinale

Y^t ere tempērance, prudence, fforce, / and the ferth justice

The rotes of alle vertues / forto destruye alle vice

Thwo barres this Arke had eke / be whilk it borne moght be

Signifiant of god & man / the double charitee

The arke with inne & withoute / was alle ouer golde bygone

And marie with inne & withoute / in alle gude vertues shone

Als to the goldin candelabre / was sho lykned forthi

Whilk in the Temple of Jerusalem, / shone fulle nobly

On whilk ware laumpes seven / brynnynge fulle faire standing

The seuen werkes of *mercy* / in marie prefiguryng

This ere to hungry gif mete / and drink to pure thristing

The naked to cleth and gedre / to harbergh the ned^{iij} wagring

Visit the seke and prisoners / delivre and ouer thaym rewe

To graue dedemens bodies / for oure lords luf Jhesu

The werkes of *mercy* no dout / in marie ware plenerely

Sen sho is modere of pitee / and qwene evre of mercy

How shuld the modere of *mercy* / the werkes of *mercy* noght fille

Or the Candelabre fulle of divine fire / noght shyne be the same skille

This ladie is verray Candelabre / and Cristis bright lanterne

The laumpe brynnynge in fire / of light souerayne superne

This virgine fulle of splendour / and thorgh out lumynouse

Is bright as sommes² dawenyng / and als the sonne radyouse

Hire bemes ouer alle the sternes / ere incomparabli bright

Of this werldis nyght the mone / is sho ane aungels light

To this Candelabre & hire candele / bere we devucionne

With light candels in the feest / of hire purificacionne

Marye to godde in that feeste / offrid a candel bright

Vertues
cardinale

Num. viij.
Exo. xxvi.

The seven
werkes of
mercy

The can-
delabre

* v. descendid noght to corruptionne.

¹ Withered.

² Summer's.

The whilk seinte Symeon cald thus / reuelacionne of folkes light
 Jhū *crist* marie son / is this candel brynnynge

Luc. ij.

Be threfald matiers y^t ere / founden in swilk a thyng
 ffor in the candel is fire, / weke, and wax, this thre
 In crist warre flesshe and sawle / and verray divinitee
 This candele to god the fadere / was offrid for hele of man
 Be whilk the nyght of oure / derknesse was lightned than

Candele

¶ Also the Oblacionne of this / gloriouse virgine candele

ij. figure

Was some tyme prefigured / in the haly child Samuele
 His modere Anne was barayne / & moght no childe bere
 Whare for sho god praying / lete falle fulle many a tere
 Till Anne gaf godde a son / ageynes alle *naturel* vse

And a bove *natures* vsage / to marie hire son Jhesus

Regum. jo.

Anna hire son Samuel / to godde gaf in offring
 Bot marie of hire son to godde / his awne fadere made gyving

Sho^o offrid a son to be / for the Jewes propugnatoure

Marie hire son to be / of alle this werld protectoure

And of Jewes refused / was Astere the son of Anne

And marye son be thaym slayne / saklest¹ y^t eure was manne

This thing be Symeon of marie / tofore prophecied was

Y^t the swerde of hire son / shuld thorgh hire sawle passe

O gude Jhesu in luf / of thi presentacionne

Gif vs in hevenyssh temple / *with* thyn aungels to wonne

3 E haf herd heretofore / how crist presentid was

CAP^m.
XJ^m.

How he fledde til Egipt / nowe heris in this pas

Josep be the aungel warnid/y^t Herod to slee crist thought

With modere and child onone / til Egipt fleeuyng he sought

Mathi. ij^o.

And when crist and his modere / ware in thies contrees entrande

All ymages of mawmetry / ouer thruwe thorgh out the lande

¶ Whilk thing to the Egipciens / Jeremy had told to bee

ij. figure

Tofore vnto y^t lande / ledde in captivitee

* v. Anna.

¹ Most innocent.

Historia
scolastica
and in the
legende
Sanctorum
on Xris-
tenmesday

ffor when the Egipciens herd / Jeremy a prophett calle
 Yai spired hym if in Egipt / shuld any grete merveilles falle
 He answerd a mayden shuld bere / a son in tyme to come
 And than shuld the ydoles ouerthrawe/thorgh Egipt alle & some
 And thai demyng this childe / ovre thaire gods till haf myght
 Treted what honoure til hym / forto do were best right
 A virgine *with* a faire child / didde thai make be entaylle¹
 Honouryng it in thaire wise / thus sais the Storie sanz faille
 Lange after what this mote mene / spird thaym King Tholome
 Thai saide thai hadde in prophecie / y^t swilk a thing shuld be
 This prophecie was fullfillid / in dede fulle verrayly
 When in til Egipt was entred / crist and his modere marie
 ffor alle the ymages in Egipt / of ydoles ouerthrew than
 Wharefore a mayden haf childeede / than demed there many a man

Maist of
the stories
¶ ij. figure

¶ Als was this thing *figured* / in moyses and Pharaonne
 His coroune alto bristing / *with* the ymagie of godde Hamonne²
 King pharao did make his coroune / of gold and perre nobly
With the ymage of godde Hamone / y^rin wroght craftily
 Thai^{*} hadde prophecie y^t of the Jewes/a knave child shulde be borne
 Whilk shuld the Jewes delyvre / and Egipt be forlorne
 Wharefore the Jewes ware chargid / y^r childe[†] in the flode cast
 Y^t thus hym y^t thai dredde / thai shulde slee at the last
 Herefore to lyve in twynne / thoght amon[‡] & Jocabeth[§]
 Als leve to haf no childe / than bring tham forth to deth
 Bot godde sent thaym his sonde³ / to dwelle saume borde & bedde
 ffor thaires shuld be thilk child / whilk the Egipciens so dredde
 Jocabeth conceyved and bare / a son fulle faire and free
 And hidde hym in hire hovse / fulle prively monethes three
 After when Jocabeth se / sho moght no langere hym hide
 Hym closid in a skeppette⁴ / sho laide be the Ryvere syde

* v. the Egipciens.

† fadere.

‡ v. the males noght the females.

§ the modere of moyses.

¹ Carving.

² Message.

³ The Egyptian Amun-Ra.

⁴ Basket.

The names
of moyses
fadere &
his modere
Maist his-
toriarum
apon Exodi

Termuth Pharaos doghtere / come by the Ryvere y^t hovre
 And the childe founden adopte * / for son tille his honoure
 Whaym sho gert ¹ calle moyses / and did hym norisshid to be
 And broght hym after on a tyme / vnto the kyng forto see
 With whaym playing his coroune / toke he hym at the last
 And he doune to the erth, / kest it and alle to brast
 A Bysshopp of thaire mawments / cryed thus when he this see
 This is the childe whilk goddes / shewed vs y^t slayne shuld bee
 And his swerde drawne to slee / the childe for this doyng
 Some folkes saide y^t the thing / was done of ynconnynge
 Qvhikke colys gaf thai the childe / to part thaire threpe † be skille
 Some kest he in his mouthe / als it was gods wille
 And thus moyses was sauued / thorgh grace in his 3onge age
 Y^t after delyvred the Jewes / ffro Egipciens seruage
 And thinges y^t 3^e haf herd / of this child moyses nowe
 Accordis in diuerte thinges / vnto the childe swete Jhesewe
 ffor Pharao bad alle the Jewes / y^r childere male forto drovne
 And to drenche moyses thaym with / was his entencioune
 So Herod bad alle the childere / of Bethlem dede shuld be
 Y^t crist childe shuld be slane / amanges thaym thus kest he
 Bot als godde sauued Moyses / fro the handes of Pharao
 So sauued he his son crist / fro the swerde of Herod loo
 ffor Israel ‡ out of Egipt / to lede was borne moyses
 And crist borne to qwide man / out of infernale disese
 Moyses the godde of Egipt / to brast with the coroune
 Crist alle yr fals gods to brast / til noght and broght thaym doune
 This Ruyne of ydoles figured / ane ymage fulle lange tofore
 Seghen * in his bedde sleping / be kyng Nabugodonosor
 This ymage heved and his nekke / ware alle of gold fulle fyne
 The armys and brest of it / ware thorgh out argentyne §

magist.
histore.

* v. chase be the lawe.
 † v. the childere of Israel.

† v. debate.
 § v. of siluere.

¹ Ordained.

² Seen.

This ymage wombe and the theghes/ware alle to gidere of brasse
 The leggis als thoght the king / of yrnysshe matieres wasse
 The feete some parte of erth, / the king thoght y^t shuld be
 Also some parte of yryn / als thoght his sleping ee
 Out of a hille a stone / with out mans hande was kytte¹
 And in the feet of the ymage / or mawmet down slathe² itte
 Whilk stone y^t ymage grete / in poudere sone alle to brast
 And after wax^{*} a mountaigne / aldermost^{*} at the last
 This stone of Jhū crist / gaf figuracionne
 Y^t toke mankynde in erthe / for oure saluacionne
 This stone out of the mounteigne/without mans handis was shorne
 ffor crist was borne of marie / virgine after als to forne
 This stone crist in Egipt / the ydoles eke alle to brast
 Where thai ware silvere or gold / this is trevth hole and fast
 And mawments of yryn and brasse / ſit brast he also thase
 With oy^r of erthe ilkone / crist made turne til a maze
 In the remenbred ymage / ware sene thire maters † alle
 And crist made alle ydoles / falle in to poudere fulle smalle
 That stone the ymage to broken / in a grete mowntaigne grewe
 ffor ceſſing ydoles the feith / ſprange thorgh the werld of Jhū
 Or els the stone gruwe vpp / in ane hille aldermoste
 ffor crist his Enemy Herod / deſtruyed for alle his boſte
 Crist callid out of Egipt / repaired in Jewerie thanne
 In eage and wiſdome forthering / to for both god and manne
 And in a mountaigne ſo grete / at the last thus growed he
 Y^t he filled heven and erthe / with his immensitee †

Luc. ij.

Pſalme
xxij.

Who ſhalle this mountaigne clymbe / y^t is who ſhalle crist ſee
 Bot the innocent of his hande / with hertis puritee §
 He this ſhalle bliſſing take / of oure lord almyghty
 And mercy of his gode godde / his Salutere eendelesly
 O gode Jhū giſ vs / the to ſerue with hert clene

^{*} v. the ſtone.† v. a thing y^t may noȝt be meſured.

† v. of golde and silvere &c.

§ v. clennesſe.

¹ Caught up.² Struck.^{*} Great.

Y^t in the hille of thi blisse / euremore we mowe the sene

IN the last Chapitle was tolde / how crist til Egipt was chacid

CAm.
XIJ^m.

Heres now in this howe John / in Jordan Crist baptizid

When oure lord Jhū crist / his trehttih ȝere beganne

To Johan come he at the flvmme / for to be baptizid thanne

Bot crist to be baptized / wit wele hadde he no nede

Sauf for mankyndes hele / y^t he it vnderȝede

Y^t watere his sacrede body / touchyng shuld vertue take

To man baptized in itte / entree til hevens make

This was *figured* to fore / in thilk see * of brasse

Whilk in the entree of the Temple / of Jerusalem sette was

In whilk the *prestes* y^t wolde / in the Temple make entree

Had nede thaym forto washe / honest and clene to bee

So in gods Temple of heven / entree who haue wille

In Baptisme to be washed clene / hym nedes be like skille

And Nota are we go ferthere / y^t there bene baptismes thre

Off flvmme, of flavme, of blode, / disseure thaym thus shalle ȝ^e

Of flvmme thas whilk in watire / takes duwe inmersionne

Of blode thas y^t for crist / tholes martyrs passionne

Of flavme be the haly gost / forsoth baptized is he

Y^t purposed to Baptisme / and dyes are it may be

And if that man on lyve / hym suffizes noght the intent

Bot of some man if he may / the Baptisme of *watere* he hent ¹

Ne baptismе of blode nor martire / availles noght be this skille

Who may resceyue baptismе / of *watere* and noght ne wille

ȝ^e here how necessarie is / the baptesme of *watere* or flvmne

Who may it have and wilnes / in gods Temple forto come

Baptesme of flvmme is dome, / only in watere pure

And noythere in wyne nor mylke, / nor in ony othere licoure

The mare enen ² or the lauatorie / the whilk was made of brasse ^{¶ i. figure}

In whilk all manere metallies / be the ffusoures ȝett was

Nota

off thre
manere
Baptisme

* v. a lavatorie.

† a lauatorie.

¹ Take.

² Aheneum.

Takened that wordes of baptesme / may be in *euery* langage
 So y^t the wordes haf fourme / *after* the trewe kyrkes vsage
 And *euery* man the sacrament / of baptesme may gif loo¹
 If he it *after* haly kyrke / haf trew entent to do
 And als twelue oxen of brasse / bare vpp this brasen see
 So Baptesme twelue apostles/*preched* thorgh the werlde to bee
 Nor it nys noght to slide ouer / y^t y^{is} mare enen was
 Hild about *with* wymmens / myrours of purest glas
 Y^t folk in towards the temple / myght knawe in thaym lokeing
 If any spotte or oght ellis / ware on thaym mys satying
 Whilk *figured* y^t baptesme askes / of conscience *perfectionne*
With displacens of all synne / and hertly contrycionne
 Y^rfore to some pharisens / Johan Baptist thus saide he
 Whame *with* out Contricionne / to baptesme come, he see
 How shalle ȝ^e flee the ire / of the comyng Juge, ȝ^e neddre² brode
 Taking baptesme without / contricionne in *youre* mode
 ffor he y^t baptesme takes / *with* hertis contricionne
 Is clensid of alle his synnes / be plenere Remissionne

iiiij. Reg.
vij^o.

Math. iiij.

iiiij. Reg.
vi^o.

C ij. figure

Math. iiij.

C In Naaman of Syre was this / shewed some tyme *figuratively*
 Y^t was Lepre and clennsid / in Jordan *merveillously*
 This Naaman a payen was / and nothing godde he knewe
 ȝit come he to seke hele / of gods prophe Elisew
 He weshe hym biding the prophe / in flvmme Jordan seven sithe³
 And was hole as a childe / of alle his Lepre thus swithe⁴
 Helisev be this seven falde / in Jordanes watere wesheing
Prefigured of the seven dedely synnes / in baptesme forgyving
 Naaman be Jordan was made / fro lepre thorgh clene in body
 Bot ffoulest synners be Baptesme / ere made faire spirituelly
 So y^t if are thay synned eft / godde ordeyned thaire deying
 Thai shulde passe vntille heven / onone *with* out lettyng
 And this was takened when hevens / ware opned ouer crist anone
 When he in the flvmne Jordan / had taken baptesme of John
 Whare fore who so wille entre / in to the kyngdome of heven

¹ Lieu?² Adder.³ Times.⁴ Instantly.

Nedes mot hym baptized be / als is forsайде fulle even
 And in the passage of Jordan / had this prefiguracionne
 Girtring¹ the childere of Israel / the land of promissione
 ffor first Jordan the figure / of haly baptesme thay passed
 Are thai ware in the lande / of gods promissione entred
 Right so be baptesmes lauacre / mot ilk man have passing
 Whilk to the verry lande of beheste / desires to haue entring
 Archa domini thorgh myddes Jordan/was borne & there it stode
 And the folk with thaire bestaille / drye fote alle ouer it ȝode
 ffor on the overhalf the Arche / the watere no ferthere ranne
 Bot like ane hogest mountaigne / it gadred to gidere thanne
 And on the lawere partie / the watere ranne to the see
 Yt Jordan drye thorgh / was likest for to be
 And out of the grunde of the flvmme/the folk toke twelue stones
 To make a memorial^{*} on the bank / perpetuell for the nones
 Of oy^r twelue stones fro the bank / broght vnto the depnesse[†]
 Thai made a hepe whare the arche stode/til eurelasting wittenesse
 Thus passed gods folk the flvmme / drye fete joyous and fayne
 And Jordan als it didde arst / held furthe the coures agayne
 The Arche of the testament / whilk stode in Jordan this wise
 Prefigured oure lord Jhū crist / in Jordan to baptize
 In the Arche was Aarones ȝerde / whilk floured mervellously
 And be the same floure was crist / fortakned figuratively
 In the Arche was manna also / y^t in desert reynyde
 And crist his brede of lyf / y^t of heveins descendid
 In the Arche was also the boke / of the lawe cald Deuteronomy[‡]
 And in the same godde is made man / y^t moyses had it by
 And in the Arche ware also / Gods commandementes tenne
 ffor the same godde y^t thaym gave/had ordeigned baptesme to men

Josue. iii.
& iiijto.

* v. a mont joie. † v. of Jordan.
 ‡ v. the secund lawe, bot noght of the new lawe.

¹ Ordaining.

The Arche of the tree of Sethym / eure inputrible was made
 So cristis fleshe dede & doloen¹ / nevere to corrucionne slade
 The Arche withinne & without / was hiled with golde polyt
 And to crist qvhikke and dede / was the godhed eure vnyt^{*}
 The twelue stones Testimoniales / the twelue apostils signified
 Whilk thorgh out alle the werld / cristis baptesme testified
 Jhū be thi baptesme / gif vs so to lufe the
 Yt in perpetuel joy / with the oure dwelling be

CA^m.
XIIJ^m.

NOW last hard we how John / oure lord crist baptizid
 Here now how y^t the feend/crist proudly thrise temptid
 Afftere his baptismē was crist/ledde be the spirit styring
 Into desert this was / of the haly gast moving
 3^e shalle noght vnderstand / y^t crist was caried in the Ayre
 Als the Aungel to Babiloyone / made prophe Abakuc to cayre²
 Nor nomore bare the Devil / oure lord crist on the Temple
 And to wit it be thus / lat vs se be ensaumple
 ffor this worde lede, to bere, / has noght ay signifying
 Bot some tyme inductone / ore els a conveying
 To lede his folk out of Egipt / godde vnto moyses spakke
 Neure the rathere hym byddyng / to bere thaym on his bakke
 Nomore the Devil be the Ayre / bare crist in his leding
 Bot in shapp of a man / to fylowe hym crist tempting
 And for Temptaciones crist wald / thole of the sones of Adam
 ffylowde he the feend and with hym/the Temple & the mount clame
 Crist wald be temptid to shewe / til vs instructionne
 Yt noman may lyve here / with out Temptacionne
 Sith crist godson hym self / wald be tempte of the feend
 We ne may noght go with out / this is the soth at eend
 And who is qwitte of one / temptatione happily
 The Deville will noght dwelle lange / to make ane othere redy
 Crist was noght temptid onely / of o vice bot of thre

* v. joyn.

¹ Sepultured.² Carry.

Takenyng of the feendes fanding¹ / the innoumbrable diuersitee
 And warne² godde ȝaf to menne / the freendiful angelic keping
 Thare shuld neure man eschape / the feendes crowell temptyng
 ffor als the sonne beme of motes / shewes full when it is clere
 So is this werld of feendes / to dere men lyving here
 Yrfore whame yt we see / fall in temptacionne
 We shuld of thaym in hert / haf grete compassionne
 Wene shuld noght thayme condempne/nor sone discouer be skille
 Bot excuse at oure myght / thare trespassse and it hille
 And if the trespass in dede / excusen we ne may
 The entencione ȝit til excuse / some worde shuld we forth lay
 And if we noythere the entent / excuse may nor the dede
 Than shuld we inwith vs self / thenk thus mekely with drede
 O wriche how oft sithe wers / shuld it haf fallen of the
 If godde had the noght kept / of his mervailouse bountee
 And nota the feend thoght crist / to tempt be treble vice
 Gluterie and pride ware two, / the thred was auarice
 When crist had fourty dayes / fastid and nyghtes fourty
 The Devil had than grete hope / crist to be sore hungry
 And for the feend with swilk synne / to tempt men has grete wille
 Als he coniectes be signes / thai be most able tille
 Whare fore, for he hoped crist / was forfastid and wast
 Alderformast, thoght he, / be gluttery hym to cast
 Now glutterie is yt vice / yt the feend first temptis man inne
 ffor rathere a man delicat / then abstynent fallis in synne
 Whare fore Adam and Eue / of glutterye first tempt he
 The forbedde fruyte til ete / be his fals sutiletee
 ffor ageyns othere vices / what eure he be strives in veyne
 Bot he the inmoderaunce / of glutterye lerne to refreyne
 And crist ouercome the Devil / in glutterye for thy

¶ Als shewed Daniel in the ydole bel / and the Dragon figuratively
 In babiloyne wirshipt was / als god the mawmet Bel

Nota

Math. iiiij.

Gen. iiij.

Of Daniel
bel & the
Dragon
¶ j. figure
Daniel
xiiij.^o

¹ Temptation.² Why not.

Y^t hoegely ete and dranke / als diuers stories tell
 Brede of twelue bordes ware offred / ilk day til hym redy
 Of wyne sex amphores^{*} and fflesshe / shepe kates sothen fourty
 Bel prestes to this vitaille / hadde vndre the erth entree
 And ete vppe alle be nyght / with y^r wyves and meignee[†]
 Whas trace be asshes strewed / Daniel apparceyving
 Destruyd Belle and his prestes / be leve had of the kyng
 In a caverne also / lay there a grete dragon
 Wham alle that landes folk / held god and thare mahon
 And certein tymes the prest / gaf mete the dragon tille
 The whilk y^r of was gladde / and in the cave dwelt ay stille
 Daniel a masse of pikke[‡] / and grees mellid *with* hare
 Kest in the dragons mouthe / be the kinges leve & thare
 Thilk feend swalowing the lompe / anone he alle to brast
 And thus slewe Daniel bothe[†] / thes gluttons at the last

¶ ij. figure ¶ Now Daniel whilk this two gulows[§] / deuouratours wyried[¶]

Crist y^t the tempting ouercome / of glutterie prefigured
 And that crist temptid of pride / the feend ouercomen was
 Prefigured Dauid some tyme / when he slew Golias
 This Golias hym self auauntid / be pride vnlike in force
 Passing alle Israel childere / for his gretenesse of corse
 Bot Dauid orthrewe hym sone / *with* his stone and his slyng
 And with his awen swerd hym / slewe godde of bataile helpinge
 This Golias so proude / was like to Lucifere
 Whilk in the regne of heven / of godde wold liknesse bere
 And Dauid the hird whilk this / proude Geaunt thus ouerthrew
 Victoure of the fanding of pride / takenid the meke Jhesev
 Now fanding diuerte of pride / ere wydewhare[§] generale
 Noght onely amange seculere / bot eke in folk claustrale[†]
 ffor oft sithe whaym the feend / *with* no vice may come bye
 Be lust of mans lavde / he crokes[¶] to vaynglorie

* v. pottes of certeine mesure.

† v. Bel and the Dragoun.

‡ v. of Religionne.

¹ Family. ² Pitch. ³ Gluttonous. ⁴ Attacked. ⁵ Widely. ⁶ Tricks.

ffor vndere fulle vile habit / lurkes oft ane hert als proude
 Als othere in kinge or qwene / for alle thaire gilden shroude
 And crist ouercome the feend / in his auarous Temptacionne

C This ffigured Dauid sleyng / a bere and a lyonne
 ffor thatas two beestis betakened / auarice nowe takes kepe
 In thaire gredy ravynne / reving Dauid his shepe
 Dauid rescoving his shepe / the bere and lyonne slewe
 And this thredde fanding * ouercomen / crist than the feend ouerthrewe
 Aungels come negh to crist / venkust¹ and fledde Sathan
 And ministrid to that victour / Jhū both godde and man
 Thus who so manly fechtis / the feendes ouercomyng
 Decerves aungels comfort / and thaire swete ministring
 O gude Jhū gif vs / Temptacionne to ouercome
 Y^t we in joye with the / dwelle euremore alle and some. Amen

Of Auarice

C iij. figure

† Reg.
xvij^o.Math. iiiij^o.

TO fore herd how the feend / temptede crist threfaldelye CA^m.
 Here now how y^t gude lord/helyd the Mawdeleyne marye
 When crist his threttith ȝere/bygunne was baptized of John
 The devile als ȝe hafe herd / tempted oure lord anone
 To preche and to baptize / the folk crist than beganne
 Be ensaumple & be doctryne / shewyng the hele of manne
 This swete sovne alderfirst / shewed crist in his preching
 Dose penaunce for the Regne / of heven is negh commyng
 Be penaunce taght he of heven / liberale apercionne †
 To fore his commyng herd nevere / man swilk a swete Sermone
 Trewe is this lordis sermonne / ouere alle accepctionne digne
 Be penaunce commes vntil heven / synnere vile & maligne ‡
 In synfulle Mawdeleyne apperes / the sothfastnesse of my tale
 ffullie some tyme of seven feendis / y^t is seven synnes mortale
 Whilk out of hire voided / penaunce and contricionne
 And of hire synnes gate sho / fulle mercy and pardonne
 There fore shuld no synnere / dispaire of gods gudenesse
 Till alle Repentantz so prest³ / thaire synne fulle to relese

Math. iiiij^o.Math. iiiij^o.Math. iiij^o.
& iiiij^o.Luc. vij^o.

* v. of auarice.

† v. openyng.

‡ v. wikked.

¹ Vanquished.² Ready.

And more ouer he revokes / repentanz till heven right
 Neure done tofore his come / til any repentant wight

C. j. figure **C** Godde be kyng Manasses / this thing some tyme notide *

Be penaunce fro captivitee / in til his kyngdom revokide
 This king hadde wrethid his godde / infyntly synnyng
 Be slachtere of haly prophetes / godde at right noght settynge
 Prophetes y^t hym blamed / so many did he to dede
 Y^t stretes of Jerusalem / with thaire blode made he rede
 Ysay whilk for his synne / reprehending hym grevede
 He did with a sawe of tree / be the mydward be cleved
 ffor his horrible synnes / his Enemys at the last
 Hym ledde in til exile / and put in prison fast
 Att the last when he beganne / to have contricionne
 Of alle his wikked dedes / thus syittyng in prisonne
 Wit^k many a bittere tere / to godde thus prayed he
 My synne passes in noumbre / the gravell lord in the see
 I am vndigne allas / of heven the celsitude †
 To se, for of my synne / the innoumbrable multitude
 Irrited § haue I thyne ire / o swete godde of clemence ||
 And in thi sight deserved / alle this for myne offence
 And of hym hadde godde reuth / and shewed hym his mercy
 Accepting his penaunce / of his bountee gudely
 ffor he delyvred hym / fro prisonne and captivitee
 And til his Regne of Jerusalem / hym als restoyred hee
 This Manasses figures / a man y^t synnes evre
 And where y^t godde be blithe / or wrothe y^t rekkes he neure
 To gods prophetes dose he / hym blamynge outrage & pyne
 When he of gods prechours / despises the Haly Doctrine
 And als lange als he ligges ¹ / in dedely synne thus yvele

* v. shewid.

† Paralipominon, v. stories of dayes a boke in whilk ware things written y^t ware left out in the iiiij. boke of kinges.

‡ v. the heght.

§ v. wrethed or stired.

|| v. of pitee.

¹ Lies.

Sothly to whiles is he / in prisonne of the Dyvel
 And if he cry *mercy* / and wille trewe penance done
 Than godde will hym socoure / send of his grace fulle sone

¶ This shewed crist be Ensaumpell / writen in the Gospelle boke ¶ ij. figure
 Of thilk ffolewastoure son / of whaym mynde makes seint Luke Luc. xv.
 Whilk fro his fadere departid / to ferre ' lande vnwysely
 Consumyng his substaunce / thare lyving luxouriously
 At the last gane he to nede / and tholid swilk hongres pyne
 Y^t he felle til a toune / and kept a Bourgeys swyne
 This *prodegate* * son may wele / a synnere signifie
 Whilk fro his fadere of heven / partis synnyng dedelye
 And swilk a shrewed son is / in a ferre Regionne
 ffor ferre ere synners fro hele† / this is the *prophetes resonne*
 And swilk one leccherously lyving / consumes his substaunce
 Turnyng his wittes and strengthe / fro *virtue* vnto myschaunce
 Than til a burgeys he fallis / of lucifere his swyne to feede
 Plesyng the devils of helle / ilkone *with* his mysdede
 Aftere felle to swilk nede / this wastoure lewed daffe² nota
 Y^t he langvyst to fille / his wombe *with* sory draffe
 Than til hym self turnyng / he thoght to do penance
 Als nede makes naked man rynne / the qwhippe to ffikke³ and daunce
 And in this may we welle note / the *salueoures* miseracionne
 Y^t wille synners compelle / thus to contricionne
 ffor so ferforthe⁴ oure hele / lufs he and sekes it ay
 Y^t he drawes vs til hym / be alle wise y^t he may
 ffor some drawes he swetly / be inspiracionne
 And some dose he come inne / thorgh *predicacionne*
 Some be welith and softnesse / benignely chyricynge
 And some compellis he / oft sithe be sharpe scovrynge⁵
 This wise the *wastoure* son / so sore for y^t hym smertid

* v. *folelarge*.† Longe a *peccatoribus* salus.¹ Far.² Fool.³ Struggle against.⁴ Far forth, far in advance.⁵ Chastisement.

Was he be penaunce ledde / and til his sadere conuertid
 And his ffacere hym o fferre / seyng,¹ ranne hym agayne
 Hym for till hals and kisse / this gude man for ouer fayne
 Thus rynnes godde to the contrite / with his grace provenant *
 Thaym to receyue and alle / thaire trespassse relessant

¶ iiiij. figure
ij. Reg.
xij.

This was prefigured some tyme / be Dauid kyng full right
 Auoutrere and homicide / in Vrye his trewe knyght
 Whilk saying I haf synned / when hym reproved Nathan †
 The pie godde was redy / to for gyf hym right than
 ffor when he saide I have synned / Natan answard swyftly
 Godde has transferred thi synne / and forgyven it gudely
 O godde of hiegh pitee / inmense and ineffable
 Yt no wight will refuse / vnto repentaunce able
 This wille Petere wittenesse / Pouſ Thomas and Mathe
 Dauid Manasses Achab, / the theſe, Achor, Zache
 Ninivee, Samaritane Raab, / Ruth, and the Avoutresse
 Theophil, Gilbert, Thayde,‡ / and the Egipciane § in sothnesse
 The Enuche, & Symonde, / Cornely, kyng Ezechy
 Mawdelene Longyve, the knyght / and Moyses sister Marye
 Wharefore no vyleſt synne / shuld make synnere dispaire
 Yt wittenesse so many diuers / thay may to mercy repaire
 O gude Jhū gif vs / contricionne so verray
 To come to thi presence / and to dwelle thare for ay

CA^m
XV^m.

IN the last Chapitle ſe herd / of Mawdeleynes conuersionne
 Now heres on palmesonunday/what felle of crist godde son
 In that day principally / felle thare thre thinges notable
 The whilk be thre figures / of olde tyme ware monſtrable
 Crist wept Jerusalem ſeen / and with grete honoure was there
 Resceyved, and the marchants / drave out of the temple for ſere
 ffirſt is to note yt crist / wepped ouer the Citee

* v. commyng tofore oure meritz.
 † Strompet.

† v. the prophe.
 § Marie.

¹ Afar ſeeing.

- Compaciant ouer the meschief / there after on it to be
 ¶ This weping of oure lord crist / was some tyme figuratifye
 Shewed in the lamentacionnes / of the prophet Jeremy *
 Whilk wept y^t Jerusalem / be Babiloignes shuld be destryud
 So y^t the Romanes shuld wast / thilk Citee it crist esnuyed ¹
 And thus shuld we lyke crist / wepe for compassionne
 When we oure neghtburs se / haf any afflictionne
 More is to rewe than to / gif gude to the nedy
 ffor the reuthe semes to be / of thi selven a partye
 Both ouer oure freendes shuld we / rewe and oure mavfesours
 Ensaumple of crist praying / for his Crucifixours
 Certs impossible is hym / want gods grace and mercy
 His even cristen at disese / y^t kan rewe hertfully
 ¶ Secundely is it to note / the poeple's Laude in metyng
 To crist whilk was figured / some tyme in Dauid kyng
 To whaym the poeple meting / when he hadde slane Golye †
 Honoured with sanges made / of his grete victorye
 Tofore Saul thaire king / thus Dauid preferannde
 Saul a thozand has slayne / and Dauid ten thouzande
 Dauid oure lord Jhū / betakened figuratifye
 Whilk slewe Golye y^t menes / the Devil hoegest Enemy
 This verray Dauid y^t is / crist on Palmesononsdaye
 Be concourse of grete folke / was honoured be diuers waye
 Some cryed to Dauid son / Osanna † hym loving
 Some, blissed be he y^t comes, / in name of hevenyshe king
 Some, king of Israel, / saide sothly y^t was he
 Some,alueoure of this werlde / y^t he was comen to be
 With floures some and some othere / with palmes ranne hym aȝayne
 Some thaire clothes in the strete / spredde vndere his fete for fayne
 Jherusalem sýght of peece / is to say mystikly

¶ i. figure

Lamentacionnes of
Jeremy. j.Luc. xix^o.of compas-
sionne

ij. figure

i. Reg.
xvij^o.

* v. Lamentacionn. trenorum. j.

† the Geant.

‡ v. I pray the sauf²¹ Troubled.² 'I pray thee save.'

Be whilk is vnderstanden / a trewe saule Spirituelly
 To whilk oure Saueoure is prest / forto come eure more
 And we be contricionne / shuld go mete hym yfefore
 Lovinges til oure lord godde / *with* clamouse voice we syng
 When we in shrift reherce / oure synnes *with* trewe weeping
 Braunches of palmes in hande / than bere we spirituelly
 In satisfactionne when we / disciplyen oure body
 Oure clothinges in the waye / in honoure of crist we sprede
 ffor his luf to the poere / when we done almuse dede
With floures til honoure crist / renne we fulle plesantlye
 With *virtues* when we vs shroude / and *with* werkes of *mercy*e
 And crist y^t comes in name / of godde we *benedice* *

¶ The thredd note is how crist / of smalle corde made a skourge
 The Temple of marchandise / and of marchantz to pourge
 He ouerthrew the bordes & shedde / the monee of the Numelariens †
 ffor thai ware fals vsuriers / and collibistes ‡ of the pharisens
 The skourging of thire marchantz / to fore thus reherced
 In one Helyodre a prince / was some tyme prefigured
 King Seleuchus of Asye / sent this Helyodore
 To robbe Jherusalem temple / named riche of trezore
 And he entring the temple / *with* men of armes boldly
 Ageyns hym gods vengeance / ordeigned fand he redy
 Are he was warre on hym / an hors come fulle horrible
 On whilk sitting yr was / ane armed man fulle terrible
 This hors his fortherre fete / on Helyodore he festte ¹
 And gnaisting ² and Neeing / hym vndere his fete he keste
 Two stronge jonge men come als / and in a sory arraye
 Dight ³ Helyodore *with* thaire whippes / til he als dede thare laye

* v. we blisse.

† v. of the chaungeoures.

‡ v. takers of smale giftes.

¹ Fixed.² Gnawing.³ Dressed.

¶ iii.
figure
Luc. xix.
Mathi
xxij.
Marc xj.

Machabeo-
rum iiij.

This hors and the two men / than vanyst out of the stede ¹
 And Helyodore thus whipped / left in the temple als dede
 Bot be the souereynes bisshops * / prayere he lyved agayne
 And til his king retournyng / saide betwix fere and fayne
 What Enemy my lord the king / list haue a right shrewed jobbe
 Send hym to Jherusalem / gods temple bot forto robbe
 This Helyodre was whipped / for goddes temple spoiling
 The Jewes scourged for thaire / fals vsure dissimuling
 ffor the pharisens in the temple / sett collibists † and numularies ‡
 Yt who y^t wantid offring / myght borowe of thaym some penyes
 And for thai shuld with vsure / nothing take be thaire lawe
 Smale giftes named collibies / wald thai vnto thaym drawe
 Thai callid figes, Razines and Nuttes / and apples collibies
 Almandes, Chykyns, and Gees, / Pygeons and swilk als thise
 And thus vndere thaire cloke / thi couered vsure sleghly
 And Ezechyel wordes the prophe / thai toke bot short hede by
 3^e shalle none vsure take / nor alle superhaboundaunce
 O brethere haldes fast in mynde / thire wordes for alle chaunce
 Bot more reuth is fulle many / named cristen men to daye
 Mantilles swilk manere vsure / als sleghly als eure thai may of vsure
 Whilk will noght lone purely / for gods dilectionne
 Bot for gift or seruice / fauoure or promocionne
 Swilk folk synnes hyghly / gods word noght pondering §
 Gif thow thi lane thare of / non encrees thens hoping
 Godde wille out of his temple / of heven elles the ferre chace
 And thi rote out of the lande / of eendeles lif arace ²
 Gods temple and his seruice / lat vs thare fore honoure
 If we wille noght y^t he / eurelastingly vs scourse
 Dispise we als vsure / with alle the spites, dreding
 Out of gods temple beqwhippid / elles of joye eurelasting

Ezech.
xvij^o &
xxij^o.Luc. vi^o.

* v. Onyas.

† comvne chaungeours or vsurers.

† smalgifts mangeours.

§ v. noght weighing.

Jhū this forsaide thinges / make vs kepe so dewlye
 To disserue evre to dwelle / in thi temple of glorie

IN the last chapitle ȝe herd / of Palmesondayes doyng
 Heres nowe of the sacrament of Eukarist/insite¹ at cristes souping
 Aproching the haly tyme/that crist wald thole passyonne
 He made in perpetuel mynde / the sacrament of communionne
 And wald gif vs hym self / in sustenaunce benignelye
 To shewe vs his swettest luf / aldermost freendfullye

C. i. figure **C**This thing was shewed tofore / in the manna figuratifye
 Whilk godde gaf in desert / to the Jewes miraculouslye
 Hoege was his luf to thaym / shewed in thilk wildernesse
 Bot infinitly more / til vs his gudelynnesse
 ffor the Jewes manna was brede / temporele and materiale
 The brede gyvin vntil vs / substancial and eternale
 Manna cald brede of heven / come nevere there sothfastly
 Bot be godde made in the Ayere / als to heven bot here by
 Oure lord godde of oure saule / is brede vif* and verray
 The whilk descendid fro heven / to make vs lyve alwaye
 The Jewes had of this brede / bot figure and likenesse
 And we no figure bot brede / it self in sothfastnesse †
 Also in manna ware thinges / diuers shewed figuratifye
 Whilk in the seint Eukarist ‡ / err eendid now verrayly
 The manna a nature hadde / mirable to mannes witte
 Melting ageyns the sonne / and at the fire herd wax itte
 So the seint Eukarist / in vayne hertis wites³ awaye
 And in luf brennyng sawles / waxis herd to dwelle for aye
 The wikked resceyves this brede / to thaire dampnacionne
 The gude alle eulasting / lif and saluacionne
 With manna the dewe of heven / descendid there in the place
 Signyng y^t Eukarist / to the digne brynges gods grace
 The manna thus oft forsaide / was white like to the snawe

* v. viues.

† v. spirituel brede.

‡ v. the sacrament of gods body.

¹ Inset, instituted.

² Vanishes.

CA^m
XV.^m
Of cristes
sopere

C. i. figure
Exo. xvj*.
of manna

Of the
nature of
manna

So who the Eukarist shalle take / be clene of hert thaym awe
 The manna hadde alle delit / in it of mete erthly
 Bot Eukarist alle delites / whilk may be spirituelly
 Whilk swettenesse is noght felt / the sacrament in etyng
 Bot crist and hevenly thinges / thenking and contemplyng
 This manna til *every* man / sauourde after his wilnyng
 Bot the grete swettenesse of crist / is ouer alle erthely sauouryng
 And wha of his swettenesse / had felt ones perfityle
 Alle manere delites of erthe / hym shuld think absinthy *
 Petre of this sauoure / feling in mount Thabor
 Tabernacles desired to make / til haf dwelt yr euremore
 Moyses commandid the folke / goforth are sonne risyng
 And ilk one bot o Gomor † / of manna home with thaym bring
 And Gulyards' y‡ more wald gedire / than thilk mesure gomore
 At home the assigned mete / fande thay and lessen nor more
 And das y‡ moght noght gedire / the mesure for fieblesse
 Or for swilk cause at home / thai had the even fulnesse
 So he y‡ many hoostes / receyves in communyng
 More than who takes bot oone / has noght of spirituel thing
 And who a partie of the hooeste / oonely receyves also
 Has no lesse than ane oythere / reyceyving one hole, or moo
 Cristis supere was *prefigurid* / als in the lambe paschale
 The thorsday tofore oure paske / whilk the jewes hade festivale
 Whilk lambe godde badde thaym ete / opon *certeine* manere
 When he wald thaym delyure / fro the Egipciens daungere
 So crist of Eukarist / the sacrament instuyd he
 When he thought vs delyure / fro the feendis captifitee
 And when the Isralitens / the pasche lambe ware etand
 Thay stode vpright succincte ‡ / ilkone a staffe in hand
 So commvning § shuld we be gyrde / with double chaystitee ||

Sapiencie
xvj°.Marc. ix°.
Math. xvij°.Of the
gedring of
manna

Exodi. xvj.

Of the
EukaristHow the
lambe pas-
chale was
eten* v. ane herbe alderbitterest.
§ v. resceyving gods body.† v. a certeine mesure. ‡ v. girde.
|| v. both of body and of sawle.

¹ Gluttons.

And stafs hald in oure handes / of right feith firmitee
 Als shulde thai stande vpright / in gude lif be thaym taken
 Noght eft fallyng in synne / tofore be thaym forsaken
 The lambe with wilde Letuce * / ete thay in bittere mete †
 And cristis swete body shuld we / with bittere contricionne ete
 The Jewes fete shulde be shodde / in the lamb paschale etyng
 ffor the fete of the luf ‡ / in haly writte beres takenyng
 Wharefore of thas y^t commvne § / shodde shuld the fete bene
 Loking y^t thayre desires / alle manere waie be clene
 The lambe shuld noght be sothen / bot roostid ageins the fire
 ffor thas y^t commvne shuld brynn / in charitee and nought in ire
 In liknes of brede and wyne / gaf crist his blode and flesshe
 Melchisedek both king and preest / prefiguring this expresse
 floure kinges waystid the lande / whare dwelt than abraham
 And loth captifs and spoilles / many hadde thai with ham
 Abraham and his fyowing / discomfit thaym be gods grace
 And men and spoilles agein / he broght vnto thaire place
 Melchisedec ran to meete hym / offring him brede and wyne
 In whilk thing he figured / the forsaide sacrament Divine
 This forsaide Melchisedec / was Preest of godde and kynge
 And of our lorde Jhū crist / bare he prefiguryng
 ffor crist is king of kynges / whas Regne cesses nevre
 And y^rto verraiest preest / and first y^t sange messe evre
 Melchisedec king and prest / both brede and wyne offride
 And crist in lykenes of brede and wyne / this Sacrament ordenid
 Thus was crist callid preest / after the ordre of melchisedec king
 ffor he this sacrament figured / in this forsaide offring
 Melchisedec was a preest / and also a prince Realle
 In whilk was faire figured / the dignitee sacerdotalle
 ffor preestis princes real / with resonne callid may be
 ffor alle princes imperial / passe thai in dignitee
 ffor patriarches and prophetes / in poustee thai excede

of the
dignite of
Preesthode

* v. letuce of the felde.
 † or of the desire.

† v. the felde Letuce.
 § v. y^t receyves thare creature.

And vertues aungelike / taking on some wise hede
 ffor preestis the sacrament makes / y^t aungels may noght do
 Nor Patriarkes nor prophetes / moght noght attigne yrto
 Be marie Jhū gods son / was on tyme incarnate
 And of be the preest is brede / to fflesshe Transsubstanciate *
 Preestis for the sacrament / shuld we honoure for thy
 Whaym crist thus has ordeigned / to sacre his preciouesse body
 O gude Jhū gif vs / so wirshippe this sacrament
 Y^t we come to thi joys / with out departement Amen

HOW crist the sacrament of Eukarist/ordeynde haf ȝe herd alle CA^m XVIJ^m
 Now sylows howe he metyng/his Enemys made thaym down falle
 When Judas had resceyvid/of the sacrament commvnyonne
 He went of cristis Enemys / to make congregacionne
 O oute thowe fals Judas / on thy wodenesse maligne
 And mercy o pie Jhū / of thi soeffraunce benigne
 Crist fedde this fals traytoure / with his awen flesshe and blode
 And he to betraise his lord / so crwelly thought ande ȝode
 Crist this knawen wald noght discoure/nor hym the sacrament denye
 Gifing the fourme to preestis / of howseling ¹ men here bye
 The preest k[n]awing a man / ask howsill in dedely synne †
 Shall noght denye it y^t he / diffame noght hym † yr inne
 Than cristis Enemys to gadere / went out Traytoure Judas
 And crist to the knawen stede / whare he to come to was
 Than come there armyd men / with swords and stafs in handes
 To seke crist in the derke/with lanternes and with fire brandes
 And crist alle vn armed / aȝeins thayme gudely ȝode
 Asking thayme whayme thai soght / with ffuller benigne mode
 And thai agayns hym stode / ilkone as a Geaunt
 Jhū of Nazareth / crying and answerauant
 Than aldermyldest Jhū / gave thaym this swete answere

How Judas
receyved
the sacra-
ment of
com-
mynne : In
the De-
crees, Dist.
ij^o. ca^o.

Marc
xxxijj^o :

Nota
Nota
cristis
mekenesse
bene

* v. turned fro o kinde of substaunce to another.

† v. comyng to gods borde als at paske amanges oy^r.

‡ v. the man in dedely synne.

¹ Giving the Sacrament.

² ? xiv.

In a base¹ voice fulle meke / saying loo, I am here
 With y^t fledde alle abakke / y^t ost² y^t was so felle
 To fore hym als thai ware deede/and to the erthe doun thai felle
 Whar to gadird ȝe swilke rowte / o Jewes welle of wodenesse
 Thus fowlyl thrawen to the erthe / at o worde of mekenesse
 What profits ȝoure many heveds / diuers sleghis counseillande
 Or at o worde borne doun / ȝoure oost³ of many thowzande
 Or what may ȝow availle / ȝoure wapeins terrible of were⁴
 Laten⁵ falle out of ȝoure handes / of o worde for the fere
 Se ȝe noght crist hym one / more than ȝowe alle myghty
 To flee ȝow alle and hym / nothing disese⁶ y^rby
 Bot myght commaunde the erthe / open vndere ȝoure fete onone
 And swalough ȝow vp alle qwhikke / like Datan and Abiron
 Or bidde Brimston and fire / to rayne on ȝowe in haste
 Lyke Sodome and Gomorre / perpetually to waste
 Or be watres of the heven / with bekenyng of his hande
 Drown ȝow als alle this werlde / he didde at ones neghande⁷
 Or than als lothis wif / haf turned ȝow alle to stones
 Or diuersly haf ȝow wounded / als the Egipciens ones
 Or he moght haf ȝowe striken / to poudere with aungels hande
 Als kinges⁸ Senacheribs oost / neyne score and fyve thovsande
 Or he moght sodeynely / haf made ȝowe dede to be
 Als he slewe some tyme her / & onam sons of Jude
 Or els with aungels swerde / he moght haf slayne ȝow alle
 Als in kyng Dauid tyme / hoege peple[†] he made to falle
 Or els moght he haf laten / the Dyvel with ȝowe to fare
 Als he soeffrid hym to slee / the seven husbandes of Sare[†]
 Or he moght haf sent fire / y^t wold consume ȝow alle⁹
 Als he soeffrid chore and his / ane hundreth men befallie

* of assyrie.

† v. sevnty thovzande.

‡ v. the wif of ȝonge Tobe.

¹ Low.² Host.³ War.⁴ Let.⁵ Troubled.⁶ Nearly.⁷ A leaf is here missing from the MS. I have ventured to fill the lacuna.

Or he moght firy serpents / haf pleycid in ȝoure waye
 Als ȝowre forberes tofore / yt didde thaym countersaye
 Or els he moght be lyonnes / ȝowre bodys alto rend
 Als some tyme in Samaria / til Salmanasere poeple he lat send
 Or be teth of wode beres / he moght latte ȝow alle be tere
 Als o tyme forty childe(re) / yt japed Helyezere
 Or lyke til Elyodore / be scovrid and trampled on
 Or like Antioch slegh / with wormes and corrucionne
 Or sodeynly he moght ȝow / alle mesel make to be
 Als was some tyme Zehazy / and moyse sistere marye
 Or he moght make ȝow alle / neythere to se ne here
 Als he didde the oost of Syre / under Helyezere
 Or he moght alle ȝowre armys / render ȝou sterke & drye
 Als til Jeroboam king / tofore the autiere for thy
 Or eke be wormes tethe / consume ȝow als with fyre
 Als he didde the bowe stringes / of alle the ost of tyre
 With swilk and also othere / moght he ȝow alle confounde
 Bot he wold noght o man / shuld be a littell wounde
 This didde he ȝow to shewe / he wald dye willingly
 Bot if he hadne willed it / he couthe not taken be
 When crist his uictorye / and poustee thaym hadde shewen
 Wham rising vp to tak hym / lysense he gaf anone

¶ This uictorye of crist / ouer his enemys yt ȝe hered
 Was in Sampson and sangar / and Dauid prefigured
 Sampson a thovzande men / slogh with ane asse cheke bone
 Sangar sex hundreth men / with a plogh sokke alone
 And sith thaſ two slaughtered / swilk noumbr be gods poustee
 Crist enemys from hym / wold flee more resonably

¶ figure i

figure ii

¶ King Dauid als haly scriptures / saye, a wodde worme slight
 Eght hondreth men slewe / in a birre swilk was his myght
 The wodde worme to the touche / the tenderest creature bee
 Bot it wil neure the lesse / perce thorgh the hardest tree
 So Dauid amange his poeple / there was none tenderer
 Bot til his foos or in dome / there was none fierser

¶ figure iii

So Jhū crist in this werlde / fulle tendre and pacient is
 Bot will be streit in dome / and til his enemys
 And mekely thorgh Judee / he did unarmyd passe
 And like vntil a worme / he vileyly tretid wasse
 Whilk thing in yt psalme / doth pleign hym the prophe
 I am no moo a man / bot onely a worme I bee
 And noght oonly a worme / he said bot a worme of wodde
 ffor that the wikked Jewes / on tree crosse croised Jhū godde
 Also sleghest was callid / like als tre wormes ere
 ffor his flesshe noblest was / and eke was more tendre
 And als his flesshe was noble / and also tendre more
 So too was his passionne / more peinfulle and more sore
 And therefore the prophe callid / to alle that went bye thare
 That thai shuld stay and segh / if eure more peinfulle ware
 O gude Jhū gif vs / thi bittere passionne to se
 That we may lyve and rejoice / in heven eure with the Amen

C^{AM}
XVIIJ^m

TOFORE herd ze howe crist / be his foos ouercomen was
 Nowe fylows howe fals Judas/traysed hym with a cosse
 Judas traytoure a cosse / gaf to the Jewes for signe
 Whilk thing aboue alle othere / was wikkid and maligne
 ffor to kysse knawen is eure / als signe of luf to be
 Bot wikked Judas it chaunged / to signe of trayturie

figurej

CThis wikked salutacionne / yt vnto crist was donne
 Hadde some tyme be amasay / and Joab prefiguracionne
 Joab amasay kyssed / and falsely hatte bretherie
 And Judas crist wikkidly / kissed and hym callid maistere
 Joab als he wald kysse hym / Amasay be the chine toke
 And with his left hande than / his swerde bared thorgh hym stroke
 So Judas Jhū crist be the chine / toke with his right hande
 ffor yt he said Hayle lorde / and maistere with wordis blande
 And yt with his left hande / he bared his swerde we see
 Sith with wordes gloseyng he hylled / hymself insidiouslee
 O Judas whi betrayse / thi salveoure waldest thou
 What yvel didde he the / thowe waldest vndo hym now

ffor he gaf the Apostle / honoure and dignitee
 Why woldest thou do til hym / so grete malignitee
 He chase the ane Apostle / fromt disciples seventy two
 And thowe aboue alle otheres / waldest hym falsitee shewe
 The amange his speciale / xii Apostles he noumbrid
 Bot thov fals traytoure left hym / & til his foos accedid
 His secret rede til the / and his Apostles he talde
 And thow til his enemys / thi swete lordes canseille 3alde
 He sent the out prechaund / with out ne purs ne sakke
 And be his prouidence / in no stede haddest thou lakke
 Bot thowe traytoure forgat / y^t prouidence alle and some
 And bot for littel mony / til trayse thy gude lorde come
 That swete lord gaf the grace / to hele both halt and blynde
 And thow thought make hym fulle seke / and in hard cordis bynde
 fforto cast out Dyvelleres / he gaf the auctoritee
 And thow traysed hym in his / enemys poustee to be
 Where y^t gude lord made the / his bousere¹ and pairatoure²
 His aduersarie chase thow to be / and falsest stinking Traytoure
 Also crist ordeyned / the spendour of thas penys
 Whilk be waye of Almus / ware gyven til hym and hys
 Thase myght thow vse at wille / o vnkynde and crewell
 Whi wald thow than thi lord / for thus smalle moneye sell
 Thow stale³ of cristes purse / oft sith what eure thow wolde
 So y^t for xxxti penys / neded the noght hym haf solde
 With his sacred blode / he vouched sauf the to fede
 And hym to the Jewes to selle/hadde thow noythere shame nor drede
 He gaf the to drink his blode / pyment⁴ of heavenly sweetenesse
 And thow traysed hym agein / to shedde his blode saklesse
 That lord deigned mekely / thi cursyd fete for to wasshe
 And thow traysed hym azein / ffalsistly y^t eure was
 His sucrish mowth to kysse / he wald the noght denye
 Bot thin hertis malice / was neure the lesse for thy

¹ Bursar.² Procurator.³ Stolest.⁴ A drink, like cup.

When thou in tresonne hym hailesid / he calde the freende mekely
 Bot thin hert chaunged nothing / to rewe thi lord y^rby
 ffro Petre and othere apostles / layned ¹ crist thi tresoune
 Knaweyng if thai hadde witten / thai wald have striken the doun
Exodi. xxi^o.
 In the olde lawe toth for toth / is wryten and ee for ee
 Bot it was neure levefulle / to ȝelde harme for bountee
 Bot thowe cruwelle Judas / of alle Traytoures banyoure ²
 To thi bountevous lord / canseile ³ was thow traytoure
 So yvel for gude ȝalde thay / the wikked Jewes thi felawes
 Jhū thaire Salueoure / cruceyfying for outer cause

¶ [ij.
figure
j Reg.
xvij^o.]

¶ Saul o crewelle Jewes prefigured / ȝow and Judas
 To Dauid his gude son in lawe / y^t eure so cruwelle was
 Dauid hadde weddid his doghtere / and lued hym hertfully
 And Saul ymagyned his deth / for he didde doughtyly
 So toke crist ȝowe to sauf / of ȝoure lygne ⁴ manes nature
 And forto slee hym didd ȝe / assemble force and armure
 Golyas Sauls foo / Dauid slewe worthily
 And Saul laide ⁵ for his dethe / als for hys mortale enemy
 So godde y^t pharao / with ȝoure othere enemys ouerthrew
 ȝoure wodenesse als oft tofore / contrepiled in Jhū
 Dauid the wikked gast / chacid oft fro Saul king
 And Saul wold hym ⁶ a slayne / with a sharpp spere kasting
 Also ȝoure Salueoure oft sithe / cald ȝow fro ydolatrie
 And til his sakles deth / armed ȝe ȝow cruwelly
 Dauid at the kinges ⁷ bidding / alle waye ȝede in and out
 And Saul kast eure agayne / to bring his ⁸ deth about
 So crist went alle ȝoure lande / the waye of sothfastnes teching
 And ȝe soght hym to slee / for alle his gude doing
 Dauid Sauls sekenesse / harping vsed til amese ⁹
 And Saul of Dauid allwaye / desired deth and disease

* v. Dauid.

† v. of Saul.

‡ v. of David.

¹ Hid.

⁴ Lineal.

² The banner bearer.

Planned

³ Counsel.

⁶ To calm.

So crist raisid *ȝoure dedemen* / and *ȝoure seke folk he helid*
And ȝe hym sakkesesse to slee / made gaderyng & counseillid
C Also *ȝe Jewes ere like* / vnto the Enevrous kaym¹
Whilk slewe his innocent brothere / *y^t neuer* trespass til hym
Abels offringes ware swete / til oure lord godde alle myght
Y^rfore his brothere slewe hym / *kaym y^t cursid wight*
So for crist was placable / to godde and poeple of man
ȝe saide if we lefe hym / the werld trowes on hym than
Now leef though alle the werld/suyde² hym what harme moght falle
Sith his techings ere soth / and holsome both one and alle
With glosing wordes tillid³ forth / his brothere this fals Cayme
And having forth at the large/with wikked strokes he slewe hym
So Judas with faire wordes / oure lord crist he salutyd
And til his enemys to slee / vndere that hym presentid
Abel his wombes brothere / be kaym to deth done was
And crist thaire fadere and brothere / slewe the Jewes and Judas
He is wele fadere y^t made / alle maner creature
And brothere for y^t he walde / become man in nature
O Jhū y^t vouchid sauf / oure meke brothere to be
Be vs benigne fadere / in keping and in pitee

Gen. iiiij.
C figure
ij.

H OW crist was traysid and kissid/haf *ȝe herd last toforne* CA^m XIX^m
Now fylows how was bespittid/his hidde swete face forscorne
When crist was taken and bonden/off his enemys cruwelle
Petre a seruantis ere / stroke of thus it be felle
And crist shewed thaym onone / his hoege benignitee
Heling that ere at one / touching blissed mot he be
ffirst ledde there cruwelle Jewes / crist to the house of Anne
The fadere of Cayphas wif / hiest bisshoppe fore the *ȝere thanne*
Thanne Anne of his doctrine / askid oure lord Jhū
Crist saide das y^t me herd / of there thinges aske shuld thou
ffor my teching was noght / in hirnes⁴ nor pruyitie
Bot in the Temple whare was / of folk most assemble

¹ Cain.

² Followed.

³ Allured.

⁴ Corners.

Lo the
wikked
ȝeldes
yuelle for
gude

Math.
xxvij^o.
Luc. ix^o.

Luc. vij^o.
Math. vi^o.

And o servant stode negh / whilk to crist felly speke
 And a fulle sore buffet / gaf crist opon his cheke
 This ilke servant is trowed / the same Malkus to be
 Whas ere als was for tolde / crist helid of his bountee
 Bot crist wald noght hym venge / godde and man almyghty
 Bot soeffred for ensaumple / alle this fulle manswetely¹
 O brether if any of vs / hadde taken swilk a buffette
 And myght als wele als crist / amendes yr in haf sette
 With petre trow I fulle sone / the swerde we hadde out hent
 Or ellis with James and John / fire fro the heven haf sent
 Bot noght so brether bot luke / of crist the doctrine meke
 Who smytis the on yt one / bide² hym thyne other cheke
 After this crist be the Jewes / fro Annes house ledde was
 And broght with many reproef / til the house of Cayphas
 There ware thaire Aldermen / assemblid for counseilling
 To fynd occasionne and cause / crist to the deth to bring
 Bot alle yt has fals Jewes / azeinst erist feigne moght
 Ware discordant and leghe³ / in trewh and noght ne doght⁴
 At the last coniured he crist / be godde this Cayphas
 To graunt thare in apert / where yt he gods son was
 And hym to be gods son / for he knewe in yt stede⁵
 The Jewes ilkone demed hym / worthy to goo to dede
 And than his eghen thai hidde / in thaire japes & scornynge
 And alle defowlid his face / with thaire dispitfulle spittyng
 And gyvyng til hym buffets / thai badde hym prophecye
 Who yt was yt hym stroke / and he tholid benignely
 What eure thai couth⁶ devise / of shame and vilaynye
 Alle didde thire cruwelle Jewes / to crist without mercye
 Alle thire derisonnes / the reproves and this sorowe
 Durid in Cayphas hows / alle nyght vnto the morowe
 O Jhū oure salueoure / blissed be ȝoure hoege mekenesse

Nota
Of cristis
paciens
bene

¹ Gently.

² Bede, proffer.

³ Lie, false.

⁴ Of no avail.

⁵ Si ipse cristus filius dei vivi esset

Cum adjuratus se filium dei esse fateretur.

⁶ Could.

And thowe corsedest Judas / out o thi last wodenesse¹
 His eghen y^t alle thinges sees / hilde thai and hym smyting
 That alle thinge wote hoped thay / the doers hym vnknawing
 The delytable face to be halde / whilk aungels has in desire
 Dred thai noght to bespitte / in thaire vile wodeest ire
 The handes bonde thai fulle sore / of the lord of alle thinge
 That heven and erth and helle / made in the begynnyng
 The Jewes who y^t hym stroke / badde hym telle scornfully
 Be whaym the haly prophetes / toke vertue of prophecye
 His eghen hilyng wen[e]d thai / haf blyndid hym in y^r ire
 Y^t lightned thaire Auncestres some tyme / with a pilere of fire
 His visage dredde thay nothing / til hide *with* spitting fowly
 Thaire faders y^t with a clowde / coueryd fulle mervellusly
 The Jewes with yaire spittings / whilk cristes face desovlide
 Be the ydolatiers of the golden veel / ware wele prefigured
 ffor when the Jewes in desert / walde make thaym gods fals
 Aaron than thaym withstode / and hur maries^{*} husband als
 Wharefor thay ranne on hure / for his trewe chalenginges
 And in dedeigne and dispite / choked hym *with* thaire spittings
 Thay † hatid hure for y^t he / reproved thaire ydolatrye
 And the pharisens hatid crist / blamying thaire trecherye ‡
 The wikked Jewes whilk on crist/made thus scorne and laghyng[‡]

Exodi.
xiiiij^oExodi.
xxxij^o

¶ Som tyme be kain the son / of Noe hadde figuring
 This kain whilk his fadere / shuld haf wyrshipt be resonne
 We rede made wykkedly / of hym derisionne
 Right so the Jewes y^t crist / shuld haf hadde in reuerence
 Didde hym than fulle vile scorne / dishonoure and eke offence
 And thogh Noe of his son / was scornyd vnhonestly
 3it was crist vnlike with / be japed more vileyntsly
 ffor in his Tabernacle was Noe / scornyd no man seeyng

Gen. ix^o.
¶ ij figure
Kain.

* v. the sister of Moyses. † v. the Jewes. ‡ v. desceyving of the folk.

¹ O quanta erat salvatoris nostri mansuetudo et prudencia
O quanta erat *Judeorum* sævicia et insipienza.

* Laughing.

Bot crist in the Bisshopis hows / fulle many one on lukyng
 When he slepe and wist noght / than scornyd was Noe
 Bot crist alle brode waking / blissid mote his pacience be
 Noe bot of o son / was scorned alleonely¹
 Bot crist of poeple of Jewes / with alle yr counseille holly
 Noe hadde two gude sons / of his scorne condolent
 Bot crist hadde none with hym / of his woo compacient

C iij figure
Judic. xv^o.

C The Jewes y^t scorned crist / als hadde prefiguryng
 In the philistiens some tyme / to Sampson in thayre doyng
 When the philistiens hadd taken/Sampson, thai made hym blynde
 And scorned hym disefully² / in alle thaire myght and mynde
 Nowe Sampson it is to witt / for his grettest stroungnesse
 Prefigured oure lord crist / be some manere liknesse
 Sampson soeffred hym self / be bonden o tyme freely
 And crist tholed of the Jewes / bondes and scorne wilfully
 And when Sampson thoght tyme / on o daye afterwarde
 He vengid hym on his enemys / horribly and fulle harde
 Right so of cristes enemys / shalle falle o tyme to come
 When he in his maiestee / shalle sitte on the day of dome
 What vengeance crist wille than / vse ageins his enemys
 May no scripture ne tongue / for to declare suffise
 ffor than wald thai wele levre³ / alle manere payne sustene
 Than the irefull juges face / so vengeable for to sene
 Saying o cursyd wygts / gos to eternale fyre
 To freendes comes my blissid / joye endeles be ȝoure hyre⁴
 O gude Jhū gif vs / so the forto plese here
 Y^t we the blissid callyng / discerue of the to here

CA^m
XX^m

HOWE crist was scorned and hidde/tolde the Chapitle tofore
 Nowe sylowes howe he was bonden/vntil a pilere fulle sore
 When yai all nyght crist scorned/hadde & yus done towment
 Thai ledde hym arely fro thens / to pilates dome⁵ president *

* v. the juge.

¹ Alone.

² ? Blasphemously.

³ Leefer.

⁴ Premium sempiternum.

⁵ Doom, judgement.

Qvodh pilate whare of pleygne ȝe / on this man ȝe me say
 A mysdoere and a gyloure ¹ / of the folke is he saide thai
 And he ne has noght oonely / begilt ² the poeple of Judee
 Bot the Galilens also / folk of his awne countree
 Pilat sent hym, heryng / he was a Galilene
 To herode for vntil hym / to demie crist shuld pertene
 This herode and pilate / freendes ware made y^t day
 Y^t ware the boke says tofore / enemys this is no naye ³
 Herode hadde noght sene crist / bot herde of hym grete thinge
 Tharefore was he gretely / joyovs of cristis commynge
 Some straunge thing hoped he / and hoege fortile admyre
 And signes or miracles to see / of hym was his desire
 And when herode hadde crist / askid of many a thing
 And crist stode alle sylent / and gaf none awsweryng
 Than herode hoped of hym / a fole his witte for lorne
 And in his japes cledde hym / in white cloothing for scorne
 And so sent hym ageine / to the dome of pilats lawes
 Saying in hym of deth / y^t he hadde founden no cause
 Herode cledde crist in whitte / what y^t ment vnknawing
 Y^t the haly gast crists innocence / wroght y^t subostending ⁴
 The whilk gast shewed be Cayphas / of cristis deth experiance
 Y^t shewed be herode also / the same Lordis innocence
 Pilat askid the Jewes / if thai wald any cause nemne
 Whare thorgh thai moght be ryght/crist to the deth condempne
 And onene right thre causes / ageinst crist thai forth laide
 Tofore Pilate the juge / and thus forthmast ⁴ thai saide
 He this saide I may destruye / gods temple of hande makeyng
 And vnhandemade a nothere / the thredde day make fyeloweyng
 And says y^t no Tribute / shuld be gyven to Cesare
 And y^t hym selven is king / of Jewes this is his lare ⁵

Of cristis
white
cloothingJohannis
xj^o.

Nota bene

The
causes of
cristes deth

ij

iii

* v. shewing vndere prively.

¹ Guileour, beguiler.⁴ Formost.² Beguiled.³ Not to be denied.⁵ Doctrine.

The first two causes pilat / helde bot a truferye ¹
 Asking crist of the thredde / diuerse tymes byslye
 ffor Cesare ^{*} the revme of Jewes / helde vndere Romayns Empire
 And thai no king bot hym / to commande at his desire
 Pilat apon the Jewes / be Cesare hadde powere
 ffor thy of non oyr king / of the Jewes walde he here
 And fro crist sayde of this / werlde is noght my kyngdome
 Pilat of y^t accusing / sette bot shorte in his dome
 Than thinking how he best myght / the Jewes wodenesse ouertake
 It seemed hym most spedefulle / crist to be scourged make
 That thayre hertis so fullfillid / shuld of cristis deth cesse
 And of nosufficient dome / he to be holden blamelesse
 Whare fore pilats knyghtis / cruwelly scourgid Jhesvm
 Corrupt *with* the pharisens giftes / ferre ouer the wont custom

C i figure **C** Be prince Achior hadde this / scourging prefiguraunce

Judith. vj. Bounden ones til a tree / be Duc Olofern seruant
 This Achior bonden was / *with* Olofernes cursed wightis
 And crist bonden to the pilere / be pilates cruwelle knightis
 Achior for he saide soth / als is forsaide was bonden
 And crist for the soth preching / ffulle doelfully was beswngen ²
 Achior was bonden for he / in speche Oloferne noght plesid
 And crist [†] for he blamynge / for vices the Jewes displesid
 Achior was bonden for he / gods glorie magnified
 And crist scourgid for he / the fadere name notyfied

C ii^a figure **C** And Nota y^t folkes two / whilk scourged crist cruwellye

Be two wyves of lamech / ware forshewed figuratify
 The two wyves of lamech / ware callid Sella and Ada
 Gen. iiiij. The two forsaide folkes / payentee ^{*} and Synagoga
 Sella and Ada thaire husband / *with* wordes & betings turmentid
 The payentee and the Sinagoge / yr Salveoure crist flagellid
 Crist was *with* scourges and wandes / bette of the payentee

* v. the Emperoure of Rome.

† v. was bonden.

¹ Nonsense.

² Beswinged.

³ Paganry.

The Sinagoge scoured hym / *with* tonges and wordes of cruweltee
 ¶ This double scourging of crist / als haly writte leryng we hope
 Was some tyme *prefigured* / in the flagellacionne of Job
 ffor Job was two falde scoured / in *certeine* tyme of this lyve
 Be beting sore of the feend / and bittere wordes of his wyve
 Off Satanas scourge tholed Job / in his flesh outwardes smert¹
 And of the scourge of his wife / hadde he turment in hert
 The feend thoght noght ynogh / to scourge his flesh outwards
 Bot he his wyfe entyced / to troble his hert inwards
 So suffized noght the Jewes / y^t crist with scourgis was bette
 Bot if with bitterest wordes / euerilkone on hym sette
 No hele was left in Job / fro the toppe vnto the too
 And cristes swete tenderest flesshe / was alle bewondid ryght so
 And how mykel cristes flesshe / was noble and tendre the more
 Was his doelfulle passionne / more bittere sharpere and sore
 O man think how for the / crist soeffred passionne
 And betake *neure* thi sawle / eft sones to *perdicionne*
 If *eure* thou see or herd / any othere swilk Payne take hede
 And for it passis alle mesure / bere hym swilk luf and drede
 Behald the brennyng to the / of cristis dilectionne
 That for thyn hele wald thole / swylk Payne and passionne
 Thare with loke what *service* / kyndenesse laboure or Payne
 ffor thus innoumbrable gudenesse / thou hast ȝolden hym agayne
 ffor alle the gude y^t thou doos / lyving thy dayes here
 Til o drope of his blude / may to no point answere
 Thare fore to thole diseise / luke y^t thou murmur² noght
 Bot cristes hard passionne / kepe alle way in thi thoght
 Of cristes blude *with* thi woo / if thou a Syrope make
 What *eure* thou thole shalle seme / to the swete for his sake
 A littel soeffre in this lif / of flagellacionne
 Til eschewe elles whare / eterne dampnacionne
 To chaystise the in this werlde / rede I godde y^t thou praye

¶ iij figure

Job. ij^o¹ Smart.² L 2

Yt dying thou entre heven / with outen any Payne for ay
 O gude Jhū strike vs / here with swilk bitternes
 Yt dying with out purgatorie / we come til heavenly swettenesse Amen

CAm
XXJ^m

HOW crist was scourgid tolde ȝowe / this last Chapitle toforne
 Heres nowe in this howe he / was crownd with sharpe thorne
 Pilat bede knyghtes scourge / Jhū til certein soume
 The Jewes hired tham to bete / crist ouer vse and custovme
 The lawe was at the most / to passe noght strokes fourty
 Bot the Jewes hired the knyghts / the noumbe to multiply
 And to do hym this wronge / onely suffized thaym noght
 Bot to crovne hym with thorne / a newe Payne vpp thay thought
 And y^t thay hym als king / moght honoure scornfullye
 Thai toke hym Septre and pourpre / als signes of Regalye
 Misdoars forto scourge / in some cas was custome
 Bot to crovne thaym with thorne / of lawe was noght the dome

Nota

O Jewes of cruwelle witte / in newe malice to fynde
 What paynes haf ȝe to thole / newe and of diuerse kynde
 ffor who studies to fynde / in wikkednesse newe engyne
 Be right newe and vnherd / haf thai for to bere pyne
 ffor the mesure y^t thai mesured / shalle thaym be mesured aȝeine
 And we[r]se more eked y^rto / for eendeles bes y^r peyne
 Thay cledde noght crist when thay / hadde scourged hym cruwelly
 Bot in a cokcyn¹ or pourpre mantelle / thay w[r]apped hym scournfully

of pourpre

Pourpre to Regalye / pertenyng was to forne
 Wharefore thay mantlid hym / in swylk coloure for scorne
 The secunde a crovne of golde / pertenes to Regalye
 ffor whilk a croune of thorne / the Jewes gaf crist forthy
 The tredde a Septoure of golde / pertenes vntil a king
 The Jewes in cristis right hande / a rede sette for whilk thing
 And for kinges honoure askis / forto be wyrshipt knelyng
 ffor thy cristis Enemys knelid / king hym in scorne callyng
 Men ware wonte honorable giftes / to present vnto kinges

crist was
coronid

¹ Coccinum, tunic.

ffor whilk thay presentid crist / with buffets and foule spittinges
 And with a rede stroke thay / the crowned heved of Jhesev
 Pressing the thornes til eke / cristes peyne newe and newe
 O cruwelle Jewes whare fore / didde ȝe thus to ȝoure king
 Alle his benefetes to ȝowe done / nothing remembryng
 The rokkes of Arnon sharpe / vndere ȝoure fete planed hee
 And his heved with sharpe thornes / crownd ȝoure cruwelletee
 He gaf ȝow hose and shoce / in desert for pitee
 And in his handes and heved / wroght ȝe hoge cruwelltee
 He kept ȝoure clothes vntorn / in desert ȝeres fourty
 And ȝe tirved * hym stone naked / aȝeinward scornfully
 King Pharao and Egipt / for ȝoure sake turmentid he
 And hym causelesse fulle sore / aȝeinward scourgid ȝe
 The kinges of Egipt corovne / for ȝowe be moises he braste
 And ȝe a corovne of thorne / thrange on his heved fulle faste
 Alle ertly kinges drede ȝow / of hys gudenesse didde he
 And hym als kyng in scorne / vnkyndely haylsid ȝe
 He honoured ȝow ferre above / alle oy^r nacionnes
 And ȝe hym dishonoured / with many illusionnes^{*}
 He ouercome ȝoure enemys / one * a thovzande chacinge
 And tofore two of ȝoures / ten thowzande enemys sleynge
 And aȝeinst alle one / many thowzandes gadred ȝee
 And of two poeple aȝeinst / o man made ȝe assemblee
 And how a thovzande or two / chaced thovzandes ten
 Bot for godde wald shewe so / his glorie on ertly men
 How shuld crist have bene taken / of alle ȝoure assemble
 If he hadde noght betaken / hym self in ȝoure poustee

Num.
xxv^o 4Ysay xxx^o.Marc.
xxiiij^o 4

¶ This illusionne of crist / when he was coroned

¶ jo figure

Appinen a kinges concubyne / some tyme prefigured
 The kinges corovne of his heved / take wolde thilk Appinen

* v. of ȝow.

¹ ? Numb. xxi.² Jeers.³ Despoiled.⁴ Mark xiiij.

And on hire awen heved it sette / present hym and mo men
 So the Sinagoge cristes Corovne / y^t was his honoure dewe
 Raft hym and on his heved / a corovne of thornes threwe
 Als wold she with hire hande / buffete the king sharply
 And he nothing be wroth / bot soeffre alle y^t gladdely
 So crist king be the Jewes / was buffett and colaphized harde
 And he meke als a lambe / no malece shewed aȝeinwarde
 Thilk concubine to the king / stode in so hoege grace
 That what eure y^t she didde / he tholed and held solace
 3it is prouable y^t crist / lufed the Sinagoge wele more
 Sith he innoumbrable despits / and paynes wolde suffre therfore

¶ figure ij. ¶ And swilk pacience of crist / prefigured Dauid the king

Of the wikked Semey / so vile reproves suffring
 Semey stones and stokkes / and myre on Dauid kest
 The Sinagoge spittings and thornes / & buffets on crist fest
 Semey callid Dauid man / of Belial and manqwhellere
 The Synagoge crist a wyche / Gyloure and mysdoere
 Abbysey ne hadde Dauid lettid / wold haf slayne Semey
 So hadde aungels cristes foos / bot he thaym lettidmekely
 Crist descendid to dye / for mans Synne without faille
 And with his blode vs to godde / his fadere to reconsaille
 Hene come noght to this werld / any man forto qwelle
 Bot peece and concorde betwixe / godde and man for to melle
 Bot hene was noght of the Jewes / after his gude wille tretidde
 Whayme with swilk vilaignyes / thay hym dishonouridde

¶ figure iij. ¶ This in king Dauid Messages / was ones prefigured

Whaym king Amon of amonytz / so foully dishonested
 Dauid sent thaym for peece / causeyng^e of thinges toforne
 And Amon thaire clothes to mydhips/and halfe thaire beredis made shorne
 So godde his oone dere son / til ert h for peece he sent
 Whame the Sinagoge naknedde/his berde bespitted and shent
 Betwix godde Aungels and man / crist come pees to restore

ijo. Reg. xvi.¹
Amon

¹ II. Sam. xvi.

² II. Sam. x.

³ Talking.

Lasting ire in placable / fyve thouzande ȝere tofore
 Blode in resourmyng pees / to shede ware wont payens
 And watre in case semblable / ȝettid the Judeenes *
 Bot crist both watre and blode / shedde for vs freendfully
 ffor we the fastere shuld kepe / his pees made thus swetely
 The payens shedde blode of bestis / the Jewes watre of the flode
 Bot crist of his awen side / he shedde both watre and blode
 O gude Jhū gif vs / to luf and kepe thy peece
 Yt make vs dwelle with the/in Joye yt neure shalle ceesse Amen

The lange
enprisonement
of
mankynge

3 E haf herd last tofore / of cristis corovnement
 Now how he bare the crosse / to here is consequent †
 When crist was crovned and japed/and with scourges thus beseen
 Pilat didde bringe hym forth / the poeple his sorowe to seen
 Yt thay fullfillid of his / thus doellfulle afflictionne
 Shuld thenk ynogh and cesse / of his interfectionne ‡
 Bot thay gnaistid¹ on hym / ilkone als hondes wode
 Shovting crucifye hym / do hym fast on the rode
 And Pilat desiring hym / delyvre out of thaire handes
 Saide how yt he wald thaym / a prisonere quit out of bandes
 And thay askid to be gyven thaym / a these heght Baraban
 And Jhū the auctoure of lif / on crosse to be done than
 O cruwelle Jewes why wold / ȝe noght yt lord assoigne²
 Yt qwhit ȝow fro thraldome / of Egipt and Babiloigne
 Pilat yt moght noght lette / thaire noyse yt on hym grewe
 His handes wesshe to seme clene / of cristis blode Jheseve
 This wroght the haly gast / in Pilat to this intent
 That crist shuld for vs dye / rightwys and innocent
 Pylates wyf said sho hadde / of Jhū fulle mykelle seen
 Be dreme whare fore gude was / hym to delyvred been
 Yt wroght the dyvel wilnyng / to lette crists passionne

CA^m.
XXIJ^m.

Math
xxvij^o.

Of cristes
vnrightwis
dampan-
cionne

Letting of
cristes
passion be
the feend

* v. the folk of the Jewes.

† v. filowing.

‡ v. slaghtere.

¹ Gnashed their teeth.

² Pardon.

To lette so of mankinde / the p^{re}ciousse saluacionne
 And y^t pilat instode ^{• 1} / for cristis delyvring
 Is hoped als of the wyves / haf bene the dyvles stiring
 ffor be thaym [†] thought the feend / lette oure redempcionne
 Als he be Adam and Eue / made oure dampnacionne
 ffor when the haly faders / he se in the lymbe joye make
 He dredde crist be his deth / wold thaym fro thennys take
 And cristes deth be Pilat / thought he to lette y^rfore
 And hym be his ledde the wyf / to spedre pricked he the more
 ffor his prikke specially / is a womman gloosyng ²
 Be whaym he dose husbandes / do many a uyce thing
 Now than the knyghtes of Pilat / of pourpre vncledde Jhū
 And with his spoilled awen clothes/ thai hym cledde eft alle newe
 Than on his shuldres thai laide / a crosse y^t was fulle hevy
 Y^t didde thai for the nones / til his more contumely [†]
 And for the crosse y^t tyme / taknys of malyson ³ were
 Noythere wald Pilats knyghtes / nor Jewes the crosse bere
 Bot the crosse y^t than was halden / waried ⁴ and ignomynouse ⁵
 Be cristis passionne is made / fulle blissed and gloriouse
 And y^t that than was ordeynde / for theves tourementynges
 Is nowe peyntid hyegh in frontes/of Emperoures princes and kynges
 And be that whare on misdoers/the feendes felowes ware hanged
 Ere now the dyvels punyst / chasidde ouercomen and strangled
 And of this forsaide Crosse / cristes baiulacionne
 In ysaac Abraham son / hadde prefiguracionne
 ffor ysaac on his awen shulderes / wodde mekely bare & broght
 Be whilk his fadere to godde / y^t tyme hym sacrifice thought
 So crist bare on hys shuldres / a crosse fulle hevy and lange
 On whilk the Jewes cruwelle / thought hym sakles to hange
 Ysaac be ane Aungels help / was delyvred fro dede

• v. bisid hym.
 † v. be pilat & his wife.

‡ v. dispising.

§ v. wrechid.

¹ Institisse.

² Blarnyng.

³ Condemnation.

⁴ Cursed.

And a wethire cleving in breres / sacrificed in his stede
 Bot noythere tholed wethire / for crist nor othere creatoure
 ffor swete Jhū hym self / wald for vs alle endure
 Ysaac hering his fadere / y^t wald hym sacrificie
 Sayde he was obedient / at his wille alle redie
 So gods son til his fadere / was meke and obedient
 In alle thinges to fullfille / his wille and commandement
 ffor the fadere and son and haly gast / helde a mistik counsaille
 One of thaym for to sende / mansawle to recounsaile
 The fadere saide whaym shalle I sende/and whilk of vs shalle go
 The son saide I am redye / I send me selven there to
 Go to the werlde quod the fadere / and lyve with men mekely
 And what eure thai do the / soeffre it benignly
 Thus crist gods son o lyve / sent, conuersed ¹ in Judee
 And thai hym revilid and slewe / with horriblest cruweltee
 Als in a pytouse ² parable / crist shewed the Jewes this thing
 ffiguring it be a vign / a tyme in his preaching
 A man plantid a vign / and closid it, tellis vs the boke
 A toure a pressoure in it / and to tilmen ³ it toke
 He sent his seruantz in tyme / the frvytes hym forto fette ⁴
 And thai slewe some of thaym / & of thaym some thay bette
 Mo seruants than he first / the lord sent this hering
 To whilk the tilmen didde / like slachtere and betting
 At the last his oon lufed son / this lord sent to thaym oute
 Lyst thay hym forto slee / wald oythere haf shame or doute
 Whaym the tilmen taking, / kest hym without the vign
 And cruwellerly than the seruants/slewgh hym with shame & pyne
 Of the Jewes or the Jewrye / this vign bare takenyng
 The closeure Jerusalem walles / or than the aungels keping
 And takenyd is be the toure / the temple of Salomon
 Be the presseure the autiere / of holocaust and oblacionne
 The seruantes sent y^t ware / gods haly prophes and trewe

The sending of gods son

figure ij.

Luc. xx^o.

¹ Conversatus est in Judea.

² Husbandmen.

³ Piteous.

⁴ Fetch.

The whilk with paynes diuers / the Jewes cruwelly slewe
 Thai suwe¹ ysay and stoned / Jeremye without faille
 Thai brayned Ezechiel / and Amos percede with a naille
 At the last oure lord godde sent / hys oone son crist Jhesew
 Whaym cruwellerly than thas oythere/the fals wode Jewes slewe
 On his shuldres thai laide / the crosse hym forto pyne
 And slewe hym without the Citee² / so kastin out of the vine

figure
ij.

Nu^ms.
xiiij.

And thus y^t crist to his deth / ledde out ware folkes two
 The Jewes in hert ledde hym / the hethyn in dede, for so
 Be two exploratours / hadde this figuracionne
 Y^t broght the grape clustre to desert/fro the lande of promissionne
 Crist was y^t grape clustre / whilk two folkes † ledde cruwellye
 Out of Jherusalem / to the mount of Calvarye
 The Jewes tasted be the grape/of the hight[†] lande the gudenesse
 And be crist teching may we / considere of hevenly swettenesse
 O Jhū of thy lyf eterne / gif vs swilk gastly smelle
 Y^t we in it with thee/with outen eend eure mowe dwelle Amen

CA^m.
XXIIJ^m.
Luc. xxij.

TOFORE herde 3^e how crist/bere on his bakke the croice
 Nowe heres for his crucifioures/howe he prayd with mylde voice
 The nyght and daye for japed / was he made so wery
 Hym self y^t hevy crosse / y^t he ne moght bere forthy
 Than constreyned thai a man / hight Symond mavgre his
 To help crist forto bere / the crosse the sothe is this
 At mount Caluarie comen / when thai see crist fayntid
 Thai gaf hym Ayselle³ with galle / mengid and wyne mirrid⁴
 This drink the Jewes to crist / mengid maliciously
 Als in the boke of the psalmes § / was writen be proprie
 The knyghtes apon the grounde / laide than the crosse flatling
 The body of oure lord crist / alle naked on it spreding
 And withane hoege nayle to the crosse/thai drofe one of his handis

of crist was
nakned

• v. of Jerusalem.
 † v. of promissionne.

† v. Jewes and payens.
 § v. the savtere.

¹ Sawed.

² Vinegar.

³ Vinum mirratum.

That othere hande to ane hole / drawyng *with* cruwelle bandis
 The whilk festnyng his fete / thai ruggid ¹ out semblably
 And thirlid ² thaym to the crosse / *with* one naille cruwelly
 Of this oure lord be the psalme / pleyned openly for the nones
 Thai delvid myne handes and my fete / and thai noumbred *alle* my bones
 And oure lord crist tholing / this bitterest cruwelletee
 Vntil his enemys y^t tyme / shewed his swete charitee
 Vnto his fadere of heven / thilk tyme for thaym praying
 Til vs oure enemys to luf / in y^t exsaumple leving
 ffor when we oure enemys luf / and also for thaim we *praye*
 The sonnes ere we of crist / and brether this is no nay
 ffor oure enemys to luf / is cristes teching fulle even
 Y^t we be y^t way mowe / be come gods sonnes of heven
 Noght grete price is of freendes / nor of gudedoers lusing
 Bot to luf *persecutoures* / and enemys is grettest thing
 The knyghtes doun on the erthe / nailled crist on the croice
 And after raysid hym alle qwhikke / *with* ane hoege shout & voice

Luc. xxij^o.

Ensaumple
to pray for
oure
enemys

¶ And cristis prayere when he / was this wise crucified
 In Jubal Tubalkain brother / tofore was figured
 Thyre two ware sonnes of Lamech / some tymes als clerks wote
 ffynders als bokes telle / of musik and yren note
 ffor when Tubalkain with hamers / stroke on the yren stify
 Juball than of thaire soun / fande arte of melodie
 And to soun of thas hamers / and fabricacionne
 Cristis prayere is likned and his / *crucifioures* mallacionne *
 ffor when the *crucifioures* hamered / crist to the crosse wodely
 Y^t lord for thaim to his fadere / sange fulle swete melodye
 ffadere forgif to thaym / for thai ne wote what thai do
 Thai ne knawe me noght for thi son / y^t thay do thus vnto
 ffor if the Jewes and the hethen / hadde knawen crist sothfastly
 Thay ne hadde neure crucified / doutles the king of glorie

This some
men holde
¶ figure j.

The fynd-
ing of
musik &
yren note

* v. the nailling on the crosse with hamers.

¹ Stretched.

² Pierced.

And y^t blissed melodie / was of so fyne dulcoure
 That thre thovzand of men / conuertid thilk same houre
 And wele ware the Jewes figured / be the syndere of hameryng
 ffor thay first of alle fande / thilk manere of crucifying
 ffor no lawe demed y^t man / shuld to the crosse be naillid
 Bot to be bounden vppe *with* ropes / to tyme y^t his lif fayllid
 And wele was crist *prefigured* / be the finding of melodye
 ffor he swilk melodie * to the fadere / fande forto singe swetely
 And for his Crucifioures / prayed crist noght alle onely
 Bot for the hele of alle the werlde / allso fulle devoutly
 And thogh many one hadde *prayed* / for mans synne oft to fore
 ffor bede † ne sacrificie / warre thay *neure* herde the more
 Bot crist *prayed* with swete teres / & strengthfulle voice crying
 And for his *reuerence* was herde / his prayere he purchacing

¶ figure ij.

¶ This Crucifixionne also / *prefigured* seint ysay
 Gods *prophe* wham the Jewes / didde to deth horribly
 ffor the Jewes *with* a sawe of tree¹ / thorgh the middis hym kitte
 Whare fore the deth of crist / right wele *prefigured* itte
 So the Jewes with a treesawe² / crist be the middes departid
 When thai his body and sawle / *with* the crosse disseueryd
 And alle thogh thay cristes sawle / made fro the flesshe to parte
 To thwynne³ the goddehede fro ovthere⁴ / couth thas wriches none arte
 ffor fro the dede flesshe twynned⁴ / was noght the deite
 Nor fro the sawle lyving the flesshe / this is trewe *certeintee*
 ffor alle thogh crist diedde / god wald hym noght forsake
 Thogh he sent hym to dye / mans reaunceonne for to make
 O fadere of hevyn what luf / lest the shewe to mankynde
 Thyn one son sending til erth / for man thus to be pynde
 Who herde eure of swilk luf / or se swilk jentellenesse
 Or sufficed to prayse it right / in o poynt of fulnesse

* v. to pray for his enimys.

† v. prayere.

‡ v. fro the flesshe or the sawle.

maist of
the Storiesffor the
godbede
ones unte
to manhede
neuer fro
body ne
sawle of
crist de-
partid¹ Wooden saw.² The cross.³ Cut.⁴ Divided.

¶ This lufe of the fadere godde / thus hoege and thus passing
 Hadde some tyme prefigureance / in Moab a jentil king
 He was in his Citee assieged / with ane hoege oost and grete
 The Citezeins welnegr perist / failling both drink and mete
 This king lued his Citezeins / so hoegely mykell at alle
 That his awen son for thaym / he sacrificed on the walle
 Be the forsaide Citee the werld / is wele prefigured
 And be the Citezeins mankinde / is noght wronge designed
 Be the oost of the feendes of helle / was sieged this citee
 More than fyve thovzande ȝere / are crist come in pitee
 And the Citezeins so wayke / warre waxen thorgh out and out
 That thay this siege to breke / moght neure alle bring about
 At the last fadere of mercyes / godde of consolacionne
 Piely beheld the disese / of oure obsidionne
 Yt for hoege luf his son / lete he for oure luf dye
 The siege of the feendes to breke / til vs delyvre frelye
 Moab for his frendes and foos / his son to dye suffred
 Bot godde for his enemys / his son vnto deth delyvred
 What may we ȝelde this lord / for swilk luf worthilye
 Bot body & hert and sawle / gif in his luf holely
 To the fader yt vs lufed first / gif we dilectionne
 Whilk thus pyely beheld / oure mortiel obsidioionne.
 O gude Jhū lat vs / here of thi luf cesse nevre
 Yt in thi joy to come / with the we mowe dwelle evre Amen

¶ figure
ijij^a.
maist of the
Stories

The lange
thraldome
of man-
kinde to
the feende

NOW last herd we howe crist/prayed in the crosse mekely CA^m XXIIIJ^m
 Here sylows howe he his deth / forshewed figuratify
 King Nabugodonosor / a grete tree se dremyng
 The whilk tree of the same king / bare verray signifying
 Bot crist to come to this werld / betaknyd it mistikly
 Yt king of kinges and lord / of lords shuld be sothly
 Whas pouwere ouer alle the hevens/is raised fulle hiegh on hieght
 And spredes ouer alle this werld / above alle erthly myght

¶ figure j.
Daniel
iii^b.
Nabugodo-
nosor

* v. oure assiege be the feend.

Alle beestis vndere it and briddes / in it hadde thaire dwelling
 And of the fruytes of y^t tree / ete and hadde norisshing
 The whilk fulle conueniently / gaf verray signiaunce
 Y^t euery creature be the grace / of crist takes sustenaunce
 Bot loo ane aungell commyng / commanded kit doune y^t tree
 Whilk thing figured y^t crist / done on the crosse shuld be
 He saide y^t all the braunches / of the tree shuld be kitted
 Takenyng y^t cristis disciples / shuld alle be fro hym seueryd
 And saide more y^t alle the leves / shuld be shaken of the tree
 Takenyng y^t alle cristis lare / of the Jewes shuld dispisid be
 He commanded the fruytes of the tree/to be scatred the king thoght
 Takenyng y^t alle cristis werkes / the Jewes shuld sett at noght
 He saide the beestis and briddes / shuld alle flee fro the tree
 ffor noythere aungels nor men / to crist in help shuld bee
 The aungel saide more y^t thogh / the tree warre kitted doune
 Neure the laccere the rote shuld leve / in erth forto burgeonne
 Als so say alle thogh crist hadde / of deth to thole the Payne
 3it shuld noght deth hym hold / y^t he ne shuld rise agayne
 He saide Nabugodonosor / ment verraly be the tree
 With bandes of yren and stele / bonden also shuld be
 Whilk shewed y^t crist shuld be / bonden til a pylere
 With yren nailles on the crosse / striken with his enemys sere¹
 He saide with dewe of heven / shuld alle be wette the kinge
 ffor verraly fro amanges men / he shuld haf his dwelling
 With hevens dewe wette y^t is / with his blude ouer ronnen bene
 And with the same blude wet alle/fro thraldome qwhitte fulle clene
 He * saide y^t als a beeste / was to be fedde this kinge
 ffor crist of Ayselle and galle / to drink shuld haf offring
 He addid y^t the kinges hert / shuld haf fro manhed chaunging
 And y^rfore taken hym an hert / beestisshe als of feling
 ffor the Jewes crist als aman / shuld noght treet nor addmitte

* v. the aungel.

¹ Many.

Bot als a wilde beest or a worme / hym crucify and bespitte
 Or els y^t the Jewes to crist / shuld noght like men thaym bere
 Bot grynde on hym like beestes / the cruwelest y^t evre were
 He saide more y^t seven tymes / shuld be chaungid on the king
 So hadde seuen houres canonyke / crists passionne proloignyng
 He saide in sentence of aungels / this was *certaine* decree *
 And worde and asking of Seints / y^t this for fermae¹ shuld be
 ffor to aungels and men crist deth / shuld be necessarie thing
 Til aungels restoraunce / and of seints delyvring
 He saide this king shuld be / til alle the wrold manifestoure
 Ouer alle kyngdoms of men / of the hiegh dominatoure
 ffor the preching of crist and his / shuld gif the wrold knawyng
 Of verray godde of alle werldis / and makere of alle thing
 He saide y^t the kyngdome of men/godde myght gif where hym list
 On whilk he purveide to sette / of alle men the mekest
 This takened crist forto be / mekest of alle mankynde
 Tharefore king of alle kinges / in bokes alle this we fynde
 And thus was crist figured / til vs be the forsaide tree
 Of his faders ordinaunce / for man crucified to bee
 And thogh his passionne ware ordeynde/of his fadere *thus* tofore
 He soeffred it of free wille / and invite[†] nevre the more

¶ And Codrus a king of grece / shewed this *prefiguratiſtly*
 His Citezeins forto delyvre / the deth accepting freely
 The grete Citee of Attenes / stode in obſessionne †
 So streit y^t no mans witte / moght fynde subvenconne §
 Than counseild this king Codrus / w^t his godde Appolyn
 If any way were y^t he / moght rescow his Citee fro pyne
 And alle ware he payen / and godde sothfast ne knewe
 3it soeffred godde hym resceyve/be Appolyn ane anſweſe trewe
 That *certaine* thare was no way / to delyvre his Citee

¶ *figure*
ij.

Historia
Scolast.

* v. Jugement.

† v. maugre his.

assiege.

§ v. help of delyveraunce.

1 Affirmation?

Bot if he wald soeffre hym / selven of his enemys slayne be
 And the king his Sugits / luvid so *perexcellently*
 Y^t he went out of the toune / for to dy willfully
 His enemys knawng the cas / wold hym diseise nothing
 The Citee more than his deth / vnlike *with* desiring
 And king Codrus knawing / of his enemys the entent
 He left his realle arraie / and *servants* clothes on hym hent
 And commyng forth eft his foos / didde hym to deth als tite¹
 ffor thay knewe noght the king / in his *servylle* habite
 The enemys knawing his deth / of thaire *purpos* dispaireid
 And the Siege vp breking / to thaire contrees repaireid
 Thus crist lued vs y^t he / for vs wold dye freely
 ffro the feendis assiegeng / to qvite vs alle vtterly
 Cledde in mans flesshe als in / clothes of *seruyle* degree
 Noght mowing² dye in realle / clothis of his deitee
 ffor if thay hym the king / of glorie hadde asspied
 Thayn wold neure hym haf slayne / nor so vily treted
 And crist brakke noght the one siege / of oure Captivitee
 Bot oure deth also with his / for euremore destroyed he

figure
ijje.
Macha-
beorum vj.

¶ And this be Eleazare was ones / the machabe *prefigurid*
 Disposing hym self to deth / to slee Olyphaunt armyd
 The hethen oost come on the Jewes/y^t haddeof thaym hoege fere
 And Eleazare bare thorgh / thaire Olyphaunt *with* a spere
 The beest wounded to the deth / felle on this Eleazare
 And his sleere slogh he / *with* his grete sweght³ right thare
 The stronge asaylled the stronge / and both felle in the stede
 And thus Eleazare and the beest / in this wise ware both dede
 Thus stronge crist the stronge deth / assailed chyvalerously
 And *with* his deth slewe oures / blissid be he eendelesly
 O Jhū y^t be thi deth / liked to bye vs thus sore
 Make vs *aftere* this lyf / *with* the dwelle eure more Amen

¹ Forthwith.

² Able.

³ Body.

HERD last tofore how crist / was slayne thus cruwelly
 Herenowe howethay hym dede/scorned malicioously
 It suffized noght the Jewes/of *crist* the cruuelle sleeynge
 Bot thay after y^t he ware dede / reioyst in hym scorneyng

CAm.
XXVm.

¶ Micol Saulis doghtere / this touchid prefiguratilfy
 When scho hire husband Dauid / the king scornyd proudly
 Tofore the testaments Arche / Daunced Dauid harpyng
 Whaym Micol gaf scornes brode ¹ / out at a wyndow lokyng
 And ȝit suffized hire noght / to scorne hym doing a ferre ²
 Bot at thaire meting eft sones/chaufed ³ sho hyre husband wele werre⁴
 Saying he couthe a king / countrefete wele hardily
 Naknyng hym tofore folk / als harlots vses lewedly
 Right so the Jewes scorned *crist* / wers than ane harlot than
 Hym condempnyng *with* theves / and lowsing these Baraban
 Dauid in his harping / prefigured crist in this thinges
 ffor crist was stendid on the crosse/als in ane harpe ere the stringes
 O lord how this faire harpe / gaf a swete melody
 When crist with doelfulle teres / for vs cried myghtlye
 When Paradise he to the thefe / hight so late repentyng
 And his modere vnto John / and hym to hire betakeing
 And for oure hele me thristis / saying y^t Lord thus
 And after consummatum est ⁵ / y^t he shuld thole for vs
 And when he cryed hely hely / Lamazabatany
 And when he ȝalde vnto the fadere / his gast so pynefully
 The Synagoge in this harping / to scorne hym gamen ⁶ thoght
 And after hys gast ȝolden / to scorne thay cessid noght

¶ This thinge in Absolon / the fairest of men rede we
 Prefigured when y^t he honge / be his here in a tree
 Whaym seighen a man rynnyng / to Joab this discoueryd
 And he commyng thre speres / thorgh out his hert festnyd
 Bot sqwyers of Joab / thoght noght enogh there by

¶ Figure i.
ij Regum
vi...
¶ figure ii.
ij Reg.
xvij...
N

* v. it is eended.

¹ Broad.² Afar.³ Chaffed.⁴ Much worse.⁵ Mocking.

Bot *with* thaire swerdes also / bare hym thorgh cruwelly
 Absolon takned crist / of mans sonnes fairest floure
 Striken *with* thre speres on the crosse/*y^t* warre thre paynes soure
 The first of his awen paynes / the innombrable hydousnesse
 Secunde of his dere modere / the intolerable bitternesse
 The thredde doele for the dampnable¹/whilk *crist* lete on hym bite
 Knawing his bitter passionne / shuld noght to thaym profite
 And thogh crist was fest *with* / thus many sorowes on the croyce
 The Jewes ȝit pyned hym ovre/*with* thaire wikked tonges voice
 Thus alle wilfull synners / assailles crist on like wise
 Resydynaunt * and also in thaym / crist eft sones crucifise

C figure
 iii^a
Josephus or the maist of stories

King Evilmeredach of swilk / some tyme gaf for lyknesse
 When he in his dede fadere / exercised his wodenesse
 Whas body dolven out of the grave/in thre hondreth gobets he kitte
 And to thre hondreth voltoures / forto devoure dalte itte
 So in thaire fadere crist for thaym dede/haves fals *cristen* thaym wodely

Austyn

When thay wilfully synnyng / hym eft sones crucifye
 And thay synne more wreching² / crist in his deitee
 Then thay *y^t* crucified hym lyving / here in humanitee
 Crist ones crucified / enforces he forto assaille
 Y^t hym auantis of synne / or vses it stably³ sanz faille
 Of a crosse to cristis crucifying / is *y^t* man carpentere
 Whilk of yvelle to be done / is help or counsellere
 That man lays als men says / the crosse on cristis bakke
 Whilk to the ordeignaunce of godde/of his synne gyves the lakke⁴
 Holy writte beres hym on hande⁵ / in *cristis* face forto spitte
 Whilk ony gude takes of godde / and hym thankis noght of itte
 And crist on his bakhalse / vngudely also betes hee
 Who *y^t* his neghbourgh enforce⁶ / diffame in priuytee
 And crist in his face betes he / *with* buffetes cruwelly

* v. turnyng aȝeine to olde synnes.

¹ Damned.

⁴ Lache, infringement.

² Angering.

⁵ In will.

³ Steadily.

⁶ Strives.

of the treble
sorrow of
crist on the
crosse

C figure
 iii^a
Josephus or the maist of stories

Austyn

Howe fals
cristen
with diuers
synnes
pynes crist
in diuerses
maneres

Who byses hym to confounde / his neghburgh *presently**
 And cristis heved *with* sharp thornes / corones he dispitously
 Who y^t haly kirk assailles / *with* ravynes and iniurye
 And das bisis thaym to hide / gods eghen alle thing behalding
 Who sellys or gifys or chaunges / for erthly gude haly thing
 And das ere saide to depart / to thaym cristis clothinges
 Who *presumes* forto destruye / robbe or ref neghburgh thinges
 And Jhū crist *with* Judas / kissis he tresovnously
 Who y^t his neghburgh gloses / forto be gile hym sleghly
 And with Judas trecherously / hailsen thay crist I say
 His hest¹ y^t til his neghburgh / haves noght intent to pay
 And Jhū crist *with* the Jewes / laghes he to scorne than
 When he gives almovse or prayes / for lavde or *praise* of man
 And cristis purses beres he / *with* Judas y^t thevis lymme
 Who stelis or oght *withdrawes* / of thinges betaken hym †
 Cristis fete *with* iren nailles / is he *proved* thorgh to smyte
 Who tavernes and comon places / wille more than kirkes visyte
 It *proves* he beres the crosse / *with* thilk Cyrene Symon
 Y^t noght of free wille dose gude / bot be coactione
 And nailles for crist is he / *proved* to forge writchedly
 Whilk amanges neghburghs discordes / to sawe² makes hym bisy
 He is demyd crist to scorne / like to the lefthande thefe
 Who y^t in confessionne / to lyegh or feygne ere lefe
 Thaym self *with* Judas to hange / *prove* das vnderstandinglye
 Y^t mercy likes none til aske / ne for thaire synne satisfye
 Das thaym the handes of crist / *proves* *with* ropes forto bynde
 Y^t trowes noght oure lord godde / may thaym thaire necessaries fynde
 Gods handes vnto the crosse / wounde thay fulle grevously
 Whilk of gods gude gyven thayme / deles noght almouse freely
 And das ere *proved* to selle crist / *with* Judas the Traytoure
 ffor money, y^t spendes thaire gude / to purchace thaym vayne honoure

* v. openly.

† v. to kepe.

¹ Promise.² Sow.

And thus gyves myrred wyne / to Jhū crist forto drinke
 Yt heresies vndere coloure / of trewth to teche folk swynke
 And thay menge Aysell *with* gall / to gif crist on the rode
 Yt sacrifice makes to godde / of mysbegetyn gude
 And *with* Judas Traitorre / betrayses he crist kissing
 That resceves y^t lordis body / in dedely synne being
 O Jhū Gif vs right so / to resceive thy body
 That we neure be fro the / departid eurelastingly

CA^m.
XXVJ^m.
The Com-
passionne
of oure
Ladye

THE last chapitle tofore / tolde cristis passionne
 Heres now his moderes doel / and rewthfulle compassionne
 ffor the more hardnesse y^t crist / tholid in his passionne certayne
 The more doel til his modere / encresced be Payne and Payne
 Than Symeons prophecie / in hire fullfilled wasse
 Thorgh out thy sawle marye / the swerde of sorowe shalle passe
 The sorowe y^t oure lady / consuffred for hire dere son

Luc. ij^o.

¶Figurej^o. ¶ In Jacob for Joseph deth / hadde prefiguracionne
 Jacob ouer alle his sons / luved Joseph tendrely
 Wharefore alle his brethire / thoght hym slee for Envye
 Jacob did make his son / a longe cote dyuersly
 Colourd *with* sere figures / thare in wroght craftyly
 Whaym til his bretherre whare they / kept shepe his fadere sending
 Anone hym seen they thoght / of hym to make endyng
 Bot godde wold they hym solde / til Ismalits * for gude
 And his cote alto rent / they sprenclid *with* gotes blude
 And sent it to his fadere / *with* a strainege man to see
 And hym avise whethere it / the cote of Joseph mot be
 Whilk seen his fadere his clothes / kitte and saide wepynly
 The worst wilde beestis tethe / has eten my sons body
 Than come his sons to gidere / til hym this thing heryng
 Thaire fadere in thus grete doel / to comford enforcyng

Gen.
xxxvij^o.

* v. to men of swilk a countree.

¹ Labour.

And he none hede wolde take / to consolacionne
 Bot in his vmesured woo / this ilk was his sermonne
 Til helle vnto my son / shalle I sorowing descend
 ffor hym myght no comfort / in this lyf here amend
 So marie til hire dere son / wald have descendid to hell
 Iff it hadde bene possible / for eure *with* hym to dwelle
 O brethere howe mykelle hopē ^{3e} / sorowed this modere mylde
 The cote seen of the fflessh / to torne thus of hyre childe
 Joseph cote was made rede / of a kidde *with* the blude
 Bot cristes cote *with* his awen blude/was alle bewette on the rude
 And of the cruwellest wilde beest / was crist devoured sothly
 Yt was of the wikked Jewes / the fiercest maliciouuse Eneyv
 Jacob for doel of his son * / share ¹ his clothis vtward
 And marie share hire clothis y^t was/the strengthes of hire sp̄rits inward
 Alle the sons of Jacob / about hym gadred even and morowe
 Bot alle thay myght neure the rathere / soften his doel & his sorowe
 And thogh to marie hadde gadred/this brode werlde alle holly ²
 Neure thing hadde softned hire doel/with outen hire son sothly
 Sith Jacob hadde sonnes twelf / and sorowed thus oon losyng
 How mykel was Maries doel more / oon lost, nomoo having

¶ This doelfulle virgyns compleint / was some tyme fortaknyd ¶ figure ij.
 When Abel of wikked kayme / was slayne and martirizid
 Whas slachte Adam and Eue / thai both for causes sere
 Compleynyd both nyght and day / lasting ane hondreth ȝere
 Bot thogh the sorowe of thire two / waré fulle hoege in reknyng
 No dout to maries doel it / shuld seme littell or nothing
 ffor eure the more y^t a thing / is more lued be resonne
 The more sorowe is of it / tholed in the amyssione
 Bot neure more luf was than / betwix marie and hire son
 Wharefore hire doel alle othere / passid in comparisonne
 The sorowe of Adam and Eue / als of bokes men may here

The compleint of
Adam and
Eue for the
slighter of
abel

* v. of Joseph.

¹ Rent.

² Wholly.

Lastid for thaire gude son / abel ane hondreth *ȝere*
 Bot if crist hadde bene dede / of *ȝeres* ane hondreth thovzande
 Marye alle y^t mene tyme / hadde *neure* cassin to be wepande
 When Joseph cristis body of the crosse/toke doun wounded so depe
 Marye stude than fulle negh / in hire armes hym to kepe
 The littelle birthyn¹ of mirre / betwyx hyre breestis dwelt than

Cantic. Jo.

Als cantica canticorum^{*} / shewes til a lettred man
 A bittere birthin of mirre / in maries hert y^t laye
 The sovme of cristis paynes gadred/tholed in a nyght and a day
 And als the more y^t a wyne / swettere and noble is proved
 Is it more *verrally* sharpe / and bittere when it is turned
 So als maries luf til hire son / alle oythere passid in swetnesse
 Hadde hire sorowe in hire sons / passionne most *bitternesse*

¶ figure
ijj.
Ruth j.

¶ Wharefore marie some tyme / was figured be Neomy[†]
 The whilk for hire two sons / waymentid[‡] doelfully
 Neomy y^t is to say, faire / calles me noght so nay, nay
 Quod sho bot calles me Mara / *bittere* y^t is to say
 ffor whi almyghti godde / with *bitternesse* hase filled me
 Beweping hire childre deth / swilk doelfulle wordes spake she
 And marye be Neomy / be resonne was fortaknyd
 ffor sho noght onely of one / bot of two sons was pryvid
 O son hadde sho fairest / be flesshely *progeniture*
 Ane othere hadde sho adopt / be law of *mercyfulle* cure[‡]
 Crist was hire oone dere s^{on} / be verray bodily kinde
 The adoptif alle mankynde / in haly writte this we fynde
 Dede was the bodily son / be verray deth corporele
 So was the son adoptif / be the deth spirituele
 ffor in cristis passionne mankynde/hadde the trewe feyth linquist[§]
 Wharefore alle *manere* man / in sawle was dede and *perist*
 ffor both thire sonnes tholed she / the vnhopfulle *bitternesse*

^{*} v. swilk a boke of the bible.[‡] v. diligence.[†] v. swilk a womman.[§] v. left or gone fro it.

Sithen she lued thaym both two / *with* swettest luf tendernesse
 And thogh sho lued hire dere son / als hire self and wele more
 3it wold she soeffre hym to dye / lif til mankinde to restore
 ffor rathere to see hire son for a tyme/liked the modere of pitee
 Bere Payne than mankynde alle / condampned eternaly to be
 In whilk thinges we may conceyve / y^t marye lufed vs hoegely
 When she desired y^t hire son / for oure redempcionne shuld dye
 ffor o thing gyven for ane othere/or changed than may men see
 The thing takne semes more chere ¹/than the thing gyven forto bee
 Than in manere semes marye / haf lued vs more than hire son
 That rathere than vs to be dampned / soeffred his Crucifixion
 And how the fadere of heven lued vs/also may we knawe hereby
 Whilk soeffred his oone son for oure lufe / to dye thus pynously
 And thus both the fadere and modere / has desseruyd ineffably *
 Of mankynd to be lued ageyne / without mesure hertfully
 O gude lorde Jhū gif vs / oure luf *with* thyn so to melle
 Y^t we decerve in thy heven/eternaly *with* the for to dwelle Amen

CA^m
XXVII^m

TOFORE haf 3^e herd how crist/of the crosse was taken doun
 Nowe fylowes howe he was graven ²/to here *with* devocionne
The body bewrapped in Syndone ³/be Joseph and Nicodeme
 Arraied *with* oignementis layde thay/in a newe grave fulle qweme⁴.
 There was marye fulle negh / the doelfullest creature
 Y^t eure was modere for son / in erth 3^e may be seure
 There moght neure tonge certeine/declare hire doelfulle wepyng
 Nor hert think hire disesse / and pitousest compleignyng
 She was so feynt and ouercomen / for sorowe the day and nyght
 Y^t vnnethis til hires sons grave / to byry hym wynn she myght
 So many swete cosse ⁵ and halsinges/til hire dede son gave scho
 Y^t alle gude wightis hire rewed / and saide sore weping loo

Of oure
ladyis
sorowe
apon hire
dede son

* v. more than may be spoken,

¹ Dear.

⁴ Suitable.

² Buried.

³ Fine linen.

⁵ Kisses.

Allas thire wikkedest men / howe thay haf done cruwelly
 To this fairest of wommen / most benigne and gudely
 This ladye made so grete doel/compleint and ruward ¹ gemyng *
 Yt folkes herts standing about / welnegr brist for weping
 ffor one thus doelfulle modere / what hert hadde y^t hardnesse
 Whilk at the welles of weping / shuld eschewe tendernesse
 ffor nowe the handis nowe the feete/of hire son was sho kissing
 His nekke or his woundid sydes / in rewthfulle armys bracyng
 Hire awen breest nowe bette sho/hire handis out nowe spreding
 Nowe sho wronge thaym to gydire/^{with} revthfulle teres weping
 Now his suiert ² woundis lokyng / nowe felle sho pitously
 On his breest on his eghen / on his pale mouth blody
 Nowe certes ane ouer hard hert / more than a beest hadde bee
 Yt rewthlesse thus gretest doeble / myght ony wise think or see
 ffor sith o swyn and of othere / is moved to here it crye
 Who of this moderstfull ³ weping/should noght than haf mercye
 On Mawdelayne hadde compassionne / and ^{with} hire wepid Jhū
 Who than on Marye Virgyne / shuld noght wepe and sore rewe
 O dolphin ane othere dede / with rewthe says men wille grave
 What man shuld maries complaint / heryng than no doel have

Note

¶ Figure j.
Abnereij. Regum
iii^o.

The sorowe whilk blissyd marye / in hire sons graving tholid
 Dauid in Abners byryng / some tyme eke fortakenyd
 Abner of Joab was slayne / be fraudulent dissymuiling
 And dauid king pleyned his deth / & fyldowd his bere weping
 And thas doelfull birialles / weppid noght Dauid oonely
 Bot othere ^{with} hym forto wepe / eke excitid he pitously
 He saide kittis ȝoure clothing / and wepes alle y^t ȝe may
 Where ȝene knawe the grettest prince/in Israel haf fallen to day
 Als a wriche mysdoing / witte ȝe he nys noght slayne
 Bot als wikked the rightwis / makis dye be sacles Payne
 Thus myght doelfulle marye / say on the gude fridaye

* v. sorowyng.

¹ Sorrowfull.² Severe.³ Passionate?

When hire son of the wikked Jewes / slayne in hire armys laye
 3oure clothes of inward compleynt / in signe of doel shere ^{ze}
 Where 3ene knawe the grettess prince / of Israel to day dede be
 O lord howe grettess a *prince* / in Israel tholid occisionne *
 Of wham *euerie creature* / bare grete compassionne
 His hote bernes the son withdrawe/y^t thayne shuld noght crist brynn
 The Ayre wax derke also / to hille his nakednesse *withinne*
 The erthe whoke ¹ forto fere / the crucifioures this is trewth
 The vaille of the temple was rent/to make the pharisens haf rewth
 The roches y^t were so hard' / creved ² both vppe and doun
 And for the disciples spak noght / stones cryes *with* hiegh soun ^{Math. viij.}
 Also dedemen graves opned / that thay myght rise forto telle
 The poaire of this grete prince / to the werld whilk than beselle
 And mony of the dede to men / aperid thilk tyme rysing
 The werkis of this grete prince / fulle planely manifesting
 The dyvel apon the left brace ³ / of the crosse alle astoned satte
 To whame alle creatures obeyed / merveilling what was he y^t
 The Philosofres of Athenes the sonne/azeins kinde derke seynge ^{Act. xvij.}
 Saide godde of nature y^t daye / was some anguisse soefferinge
 Til on vnknawen godde / maide thay ane Autiere for thy
 To be knawen werldis commyng / who so myght come yrby
 Whare for this princes biriales / pleigne *with* deuocionne
 Oure inwards hertis kerving ⁴ / *with* tendrest compassionne

Compa-
sione of
the ele-
mentz in
cristis deth

¶ Of crists sepulture the sons / of Jacob gaf for liknesse
 Puttyng thaire brohere Joseph / in to the cisternys depnesse
 Thai hatid thaire brothire Joseph / to the deth *with* out skille
 And the Jewes thaire brohere crist / for his luf and gude wille
 Jacob sonnes sold thaire brohere / Joseph for penys thretty
 The Jewes boght crist of Judas / for als many penys evenly
 Jacob sonnes thaire brohere cote/*with* thaire handis vnsoundid †

¶ figure ij.
 Gen.
 xxxvij.

* v. to be slayne.

† v. made vnhole.

¹ Quaked.

² Split?

³ Arm.

⁴ Cutting.

The Jewes crists fflesshe *with* scourges/*with* thornes and nailles woundid
 Jose[phs] cote in no *parte* / felte Payne of dyrpcionne *
 Bot cristis fflesshe in alle his membris / tholid hard passionne
 Josephs cote fro his nekke / rechid til his helis be hynde
 Bot fro cristis crovne to his too / was none hele forto fynde
 Jacob sons thaire brethere cote / sprenclid *with* a kyds blude
 The Jewes *with* cristis awen blude / dyed his cote on the rude
 The sons of Jacob yr fadere / trevblid ynogh and wele more
 And the Jewes maryes pye hert / made hoegly doelfulle & sore
 Joseph his brothers trespas / to thayme releseyd gudely
 And crist for his Crucifiours / prayed his fadere pitously
 Joseph sole de of his brethere / lorde of Egipt befelle
 And crist crucifyed of the Jewes / of heven and ert and helle †
 Jacob sons honoured thaire brethere / processe of tyme fylowing
 And many Jewes trowed in *crist* / fro deth after his ryseing
 Jacob heryng his son / o lyve hadde grete gladnesse
 Marye hir sons rysing / seen, was fillid *with* swetnesse
 Joseph a son growing / or increment ‡ is for to say
 And the feith of oure lord crist / spredde wydewhere day be day

¶ figure iij.
 ● And Jhū crists sepulture / be Jonas prefigured myght be
 Whayme a whalle swallowed casten/out of a shippe vnto the see
 Thre dayes and als the thre nyghtes/*with* inne the whalle was Jonas §
 So crist vnto the threddy day / in his grave closid was
 And how this storye to crist / resonably is appropred
 In the Chapitle of the resurrexionne / more openly is declared
 Thi sepulture gif vs here / to luf so swete Jhū
 That we dwelle eure *with* the / in heven whare joye is newe
 Z E have herd last to fore / how Joseph crist byryid
 Z Now is fylowing to here / how crist in helle entrid
 Z The houre of None cristis soule/ȝolden in the crosse als tite
 Vnto the hellis descendid / the saule to the godhede vnyte

CA^m
XXVIIJ^m.
Seint
Thomas
in the boke
of cristis
descen-
sionne to
hell after
his deth

* v. of reending.
 ‡ v. encrees.

† v. is lorde.
 § v. prophe.

ffourefaldes or in foure stedis / ere hellys be Thomas * sawe
 Of dampnyd, of childer, of purgatorie/and of seints of the olde Lawe

¶ In the first y^t is of dampnyd / is smoke and fire inextinguyle Math. xiij.^o
 Sight of innoumbrable feendes / horroure and flaying ¹ terrible
 Wormes ffreetyng² the conscience/and horrible derknesse palpable ^{j helle}
 Inenarrable hydous coldnesse / and stinking intolerable
 Eure enterchaungable envy / multiplying of malicionne
 ffleyng ¹ of desired deth / dispares of redempcionne
 The point of dying all waye / and of deth neure freedome
 There ere paynes eure more newe / neure of thaym eend to come
 To this helle neure descendid / oure lorde crist is no doute
 Nor fro y^t horrible place / boght he nevre saulys oute

¶ A bove this helle a place / for childere is thus devised ij. helle
 With out Circumcisionne / and oy^r eke vnbaptized
 There nys no sensuele Payne / bot Payne of wanting wit ^{3e}
 Joie haf thay thare fulle grete / of gods vnmesured bountee
 In thilk place haf the foresaid / childere so hoege gladnesse
 Whilk of alle joyes erthly / passes lust and swetnesse
 Thay joye y^t thay thaire makere / synnyng offendid nevre
 And y^t fro the helle of the dampnyd/seure thay knawe thaym for evre
 What godde will do be thayme / no man has the knawing
 Nor no Doctoure suffices / to termyne it be writing

¶ Overe this stede is ane helle / whilk named is purgatorie iiij. helle
 ffulle of diuorse diseases / with many a Payne fulle sory
 Whare cristen saules for thaire synnes / vnclensid who saved sallie be
 Resceves after gods demyng / certeyne penalitee
 Thire savles paynes ere lessenyd / be dovote messys singyng
 Be fastyng and be prayers / and be trewe almouse delyng
 Be indulgence and be the haly laude / of the croyce be accepting
 And be penaunce of othere folkes / for thaire freendes fullfillyng
 The paynes of purgatorie / may no tonge erthly telle

Expedien-
cia anima-
bvs in pur-
gatorio
nota

* v. Alqwyne.

¹ Praying.

² Fretting. Lat. 'Vermes conscientiarum.'

ffor passing alle ertly disese / alle be thay *neure* so felle
 Als is fire peytid vnlike / to self fire materiale
 So differences fire werldly / fro thilk purgatoriale

iiij. belle

¶ A bove this stede is ane helle/whare the seints of the olde lawe were
 Lymbus of Abrahams bosme / named be clerkes sere
 Tho whilk helle alle the seintes / entred wit *ȝe* trewly
Yt died or crist vprase / ware thay *neure* so haly
 This helle entred Jhū / oure Saueoure descending doune right
 And of alle savles there inne / he heryde ¹ it be his grete myght
 In this helle was cristes savle / fro the houre of his dieying
 Vnto the thredday fyowing / the houre of his vprysing
 And thogh it ware that cristis sawle / fro the body departid
 The godhede fro the body nor fro the sawle/no tyme was disseveryd
 fför in the lymbe was the godhede vnite/to the savle partid fro the flesshe
 And in the grave to the flesshe dede ²/incorrupt and eure ylike fresshe
 And when *y*^t crist entred in the lymbe/the seints see the verray deitee
 And alle the joye and the blisse *in* the heven/hadde thay be free libertee
 Men sais whare the haly fadere is / thare forto be the courte of Rome
 And heavenly joyes whare the godhede is/shalle be hoped to the same dome
 And to the thef hanging in the crosse/saide oure lord Jhū on this wise
 I saye the for soth this ilk daye/thowe shalle be *with* me in Paradise
 And this of paradyse terrestre / touches noght in expounding
 Bot of the contemplacionne dyvine/is in trewth the vnderstanding
 The theves savle *with* the savle of crist/entrid in the lymbe the same day
 And the verray godhede contemplid/*with* othire seints *thus* the clerks say
 And when the seints see oure lord *crist*/thai kest a fulle joyous cry
 Welcome oure lange desired lord / vouching sauf vs to by
 ¶ figure i. ¶ This thing prefigured thre childe^re/at Babiloygne in the ffournas
 When the fyre at the Aungels entring/to swete dewe turnyd was
 fför if the aungels presence to the childe^re / in the fire refrigery made
 Wele more myght oure lord crist / in helle the seints glade ³

How to
cristis
flesshe
dede was
the god-
hede vnyte

* v. was the deitee vnite.

¹ Cleared.

² Make glad.

The aungels sent in to the oven / to confort the childere fortolde
 ffigned y^t to confort the fadars / crist entre in to helle wolde
 And als in the foresaide fournace/ware bot childere & nan othere
 None was bot innocents and childere/in the lymbe sothly gude brothere
 ffor who tofore satisfactionne pleyne/passid to Purgatorie descendid ^{Note}
 And when thay were purged at the fulle/vnto the lymbe after thay ascendid

¶ Be Daniel in the lake of Lyonns/oure lord prefigured this thing ^{¶ figure ij.} ^{Daniel vij.}
 With Abacuk and his sherers mete/wonderfully to the lake caryng
 The folk of the lande of Babiloigne/in to the lake hadde puttid Daniel
 In thaire entent forto bene devoured/of seven lyons hongry & cruwelle
 Bot godde of das fieris beestis / kept hym fro illeusionne *
 And sent hym ffuller merveillously / be his Aungelle refectionne
 So godde oure faders in the Lymbe/kept fro feendes and yvel pyne
 And commyng hym self fedde thayme/with his refectionne dyvine
 The Lake of Babiloigne til helle / may men likne or it calle
 The seven Lyons takenyng / the noumber of feendes alle
 The noumber of feendes ere wonte / be discribed be dyvels seven
 Whilk be seven dedely synnes / lettis men the way til heven
 Of whilk synnes dedely the names / ere thire pride and Envy
 Ire Acide * Auarice / glutterye and leicherye
 Of fendas ere thire the wapenes / and armures of the Dyvel
 Warusture[†] of the Castels of helle / of whilk man takes oft yvel
 And thogh the feendes hadde garnist the helle/many 3ers so fiersly
 3it crist with his precious blode / alto brast it lyghtly

The names
of the vij
dedely
synnes

¶ This was prefigured some tyme / be afowghel * hight Structone ^{¶ figure iii.}
 Whas bridde[‡] in a vesselle of glasse/didde close vp kyng Salomon
 The Structone to delyvre hire bridde/out of the glasse desyring
 fflowgh vnto desert and broght / a littel worme [†] retournyng
 With whas blode the vesselle touching / of glasse, it alto brast

The maist
of stories
apon the
ij boke of
kinges Ca.
Vto

* v. fro harme.

† it hat Thamere.

¹ Lat. Illæsus ; perhaps taken as 'ill usage.'
 * Munitions ? ⁴ A fowl.

² Lat. Accidia, idleness.
 * Bird, (i.e. young).

And so the bridde of the Structone/freely come forth at the last
 Thus when crist tholid in the crosse / his blode passid out to be
 Helle als glasse brast & man / went out both qwhit and free
 O gude Jhū vouche-saufe / vs so to kepe fro helle
 Yt we in thy presence / eure in joye with the dwelle Amen

CA^m
XXIX^m

NOW last herd ;e how crist / gladide oure faders in helle
 Here fylowse howe he ouercome/the prince of feendes cruwelle
 Crist wolde be man for he/the feende til ouercome thought
 Als he to the poeple a tyme / in parable thus forth broght
 Whils the stronge armed v. the dyvel / kepes his halle Lymbus
 Alle is in pees y^t he haves / of the faders, the glose is thus
 Commynge his strongere v. Jhc / swith wille he hym * ouercome
 Bynde hym and his armures / ref fro hym alle & some
 The dyvel to fore y^t crist come / armed was so strongly
 Yt neure man earthly borne / myght his halle breke for thy
 Than crist noght man oonly / bot godde and man o person
 Entrid his halle be the crosse / and ouercome hym anone

¶ figure j.
ij Regum
xxiiij^o.

¶ Here of Banalias the stronge / gafe prefiguracione
 Yt entrid a Cisterne with his ȝerde/and slewe there inne a Lyonn
 So to the feende in the Cistern / of helle entrid Jhū
 With ȝerde and staffe of his crosse/and thilk lyonn † ouerthrew
 Off this the prophete Dauide / thus in the Savtiere saide he
 Thi ȝerde and staffe thas thinges / ere grete comfort to me
 The ȝerde menes here a staffe / in a mans hande walking
 To holde hym vppe in the waye / and fro hondes defending
 So cristis croice is a staffe / sustenyng y^t we ne falle
 And ȝerde be whilk helle houndes / we may fere fro vs alle
 Be this staffe crist the Lyonn / of helle nobly ouercome
 And forto withstande thilk feende / has takne til vs the same
 Loke brether what we beholden/til honoure the croice alle and some
 Be whilk oure enemys the dyvels/we may thus fere and ouercome
 Als be the tree of paradys / the dyvel toke man prisonere

• v. the feende.

† v. the feende.

So crist be the tree of the crosse/ouercome the feende dying here
 O bretherre mykelle ere we holden/the seint croice to honoure swetely or
 Whilk crist with his precious blode/vouched-sause to sacre nobly the virtue
of the seint
croice
 In the croice the dyvels felawes/ille folk ware some tyme hongid
 Nowe ere feendes be it chaced / ouercomen lightly and stranglid
 Be the croice to fore y^t crist come/eked was the noumber of dampnable
 And nowe in it be cristis vertue/growes the noumber of the sauable
 Be the croice some tymes to the feend/was eked als in manere glading
 And nowe be it to thaire hoege sorowe/til aungels is eked reioying
 Some tyme be the crosse wikked men/toke for thaire synne dampnacionne
 And now be it blissed be Jhū/is to synne mercy and pardonne
 The crosse in Mount of Calverie / sette for the vilettee
 Is nowe sette vppe in haly kirke / in Autiers for seintitee
 The crosse y^t was horroure / to touche for the propre shame
 Nowe honoures it king and prince/& heries ¹ the gl[o]riouse name
 Whame alle this werld myght noght/ouercome the dyvel of helle
 A childe be the signe of the crosse / may hym fere and expelle ^{* nota}
 This myght gaf he til it / oure awen campion stedfast
 Whilk in it ouercome the feend / and helle ȝates alle to brast

¶ And cristis victorie some tymes / was figured be Sampson

¶ figure ij.
Judic xiiij

In the vignes of Engaddi / whilk to rent a lyon
 Be strongest Sampson is crist / strongest of alle taknyd
 Of whame the hellysh Lyonn / is of his myght depryved
 Sampson to take a wif / weending out on a daye
 He slewgh a cruwelle lyonn / metyng hym on the way
 So crist gods son fro heven / to this werld descending
 Contracte a matrimoigne / with mankynde desiring
 Sampson weddid a wif / a womman of Thamnataa †
 And crist in alle naciones / chase hym the lande Juda
 This womman of Thamnataa / deceyved sampson sleghly
 Right so the contree of Juda / tretid crist fraudulently

Sampson

* v. chace hym away.

† v. of y^t contree.

¹ Praises.

Sampson his enemys cornes / and thaire vignes sette in fire
 And defendid hym nobly / maugre thaire allere ¹ ire
 So crist of the Jewes at the last / vengid hym for alle thayre boost
 When he the lande of Judee / destroyed *with* the Romayns oost
 Thus Sampson aldererstrongest *crist* / takned *prefigurativly*
 Whilk ² the infernale lyonn / ouercome the fende oure enemy

¶figure iii.
Judic. iii.

Eke Ayoth Ambidextere [†] / some tyme *prefigured* Jhū
 Whilk Israels enemy *with* his swerde / the fattest king Eglon *ouer[th]rew*
 This ilk forsaide king Eglon / the fattest man outrageously
 Verrayde ³ of Israel the folk / appressing thayme horribly
 Ayothe this Eglon to slee / studied fulle byslyly
 ffor to qwhite Israel / of swilk one eneuyous enemy
 This Ayoth gat this Eglon / in his awen chaumbre at the last
 And his swerde *with* his left hande / showed *in* the kinges body fulle fast
 ffor with so grete force Ayoth / bare it in the body of Eglon
 That the hilts *with* the swerds blade / was closid in his fatt wombe anone
 The whilk swerde in y^t plite left / Ayoth eschaped happyly
 And the folkes of his Contree / delyvred of so grete ane enemy
 This king aldersattest Eglon / for his wombe brode als a targe
 Bers takenyng the feende of helle / for his bely *with* out noumber large
 Whilk is callid fattest / for he alle men devourid
 And for y^t alle mankynde / in his hoege wombe decovrid
 At the last come oure lord crist / and his grete wombe entrid
With the swerde of his passionne / when he helle *zates* *percyd*
 And for the feende ouercome man / be ane apple swete taysting
 There for crist ouercome thedyvel / be bitterest passionne soeffring
 In whilk thing crist fforo syght / a trewe ensaumpille left vntil vs
 Y^t azeins the feende and vices / vs mote feught *with* vertuse
 ffor als the matiers be thaire contraries / in sekenesse has curacioⁿe
 Be like wise in bataile *with* the feende / be vertuz men puttis vicesdoune

* v. *crist*.

† v. for right and left hande was hym alle oon.

¹ Of all.

² Attacked.

Bot he y^t fechtis lawfully/non othere shalle of coroune haf the p^ris Thi. ij^o.
 ffor there may noman feght in this erth/bot if hym hapne to haf enemys
 fforthy oure lord has ordeyned y^t aman/shalle haf here impugnacionne
 Y^t yrby in heven at his eende / hym be eked retribucionne
 Also some men in slepe / oure lord soeffres temptid
 Y^t also thaym slepyng / y^r mede be encressid
 ffor eure the more y^t aman / endures here of bataille
 So of mede more and more / shalle he take with out faille
 O gude Jhū gif vs / so with the feende to feght
 Y^t we be corovned of the / in hye joye vpp on heght Amen

H ERD nowe y^t crist ouercome/the feende be his passionne CA^m
 Heres howe oure ladye ouercome/hym be compassionne XXX^m
 What crist in his passionne / suffred y^t evrydele¹

Tholid marye be compassionne / in hire sowle maternel
 The nayllis whilk handis and fete / thirlid of hire dere son
 Perced his swete modris breest / be pynefulst compassionne
 The thornes y^t the heved of crist / prikkid so pynefully
 His moders hert be compassionne / fulle depe woundid soothly
 The swerde of sharpest tonges / herd of crist tholemodely²
 Be inwardest compassionne / percyd the sawle of marye
 And als crist ouercome the feende / be his saint compassionne
 So dide eke blissid marie / be modrefulle compassionne
 With³ armes of hire sonnes passionne / armed hire blissid marie
 When sho shuld azeinst the feende / to bataille make hire redy

C Be Judith y^t holofern withstode / prefigured this was fulle wele C figure j.
 ffor marye putte hire azeinst / the feende prince infernele Judith xij^o.
 Judith hire clothis didde on / most ffestyvale faire and swete
 With mytre⁴ hire heved arraied / and sandales eke on hire fete
 Marie didde onne hire sons cote/inconsutile⁵ with out semyng⁶
 On whilk sho didde the palle⁷ / of hire sons double scornynge
 One white in whilk y^t crist / of herode was scorned

* v. amanere of wommans arraye.

† v. y^t hadde no seme.

¹ Every part.

² Patiently.

³ Inconsutili.

⁴ Pallium.

Y^t oythere coccyne redisshe / in whilk the knyghtes hym japed
 And in a palle white and rede / was wele cledde oure Ladye
 ffor haly kyrke singes of hire son / to be white and rodye
 Alle marie compassionne of mirre / til a bondel has liknyng
 Betwix the breestes * of a swete savle †/for it shuld have dwelling
 Marye gadred bysly / alle hire sons passionne and pyne
 And be compassionne made thaym / of mirre a littel byrthyne
 Whilk birthyn betwix hire breestes/sho kept als a sevre ¹ shelde
 With whilk azeins oure enemy / sho made were ² in the felde
 And in this flasscicle ³ of mirre/ware bonden samen ⁴ paynes alle
 Of hire dere w[o]rthyest luvid son/passionne both grete and smale
 Swerdis spere staffes and othere / *Armure* shone forgate noght
 Lanternes light brandes be whilk/hym in the gardyn thay soght
 Drerynesse trembling and drede / cristis threfolde Orisoune
 The comfort aungelicale / cristis blody swete rynnyng doune
 Howe his foos freely meting / he kest doune *with* his worde oon
 And after restoryng thaire strenghe/he lete thaym take hym anone
 The signe forto knawe crist / and Judas cusse ⁵ so maligne
 The treasonouse salutacionne / and cristis answere benigne
 The cruuelle capcionne of crist / and of his doelfullest bindyng
 The seruants ere restorid / and his disciples fleyng
 And how John left the Syndone / and feresfully fledde fro crist than
 The wode joye of the Jewes / of crist the opposynge be Anne
 Be Bisshops seruants buffet / and cristis swete answering
 The threfald nyng be Petere / and his conuersionne weping
 The Juge names tofore whayme / crist was ledde & accusat
 Anna Caphays Herode / the firth was Pontius Pilate
 The Pilere scourges and cordes/The thornes the rede and wandes
 The crosse nailles Spere corovne & hameres/the table writen of pilats handes
 The buffetts reproves neckings ⁶ / blasphemis derisionne

The names
of cristis
Juges

Instru-
ments of
cristis pas-
sionne

* v. the pappes.

† v. a luyng savle.

¹ Sure.

⁴ Together.

² War.

⁵ Kiss.

³ Fasciculum.

⁶ Plaguings.

The prophic hiling of crists eghen/and of his cloths departisonne
 The kavil on cristis cote also / of herode the white clothing
 The Tribunal * the cloth of pourpre/of pilat the handis wasshing
 The dremyng of pilates wif / the lyuerance of these Baraban
 The noyse the Jewes clamoure / crucifige multiplying than
 Crists sorest thrist the Acetable † / the Aselle medled with galle
 The rede with the sponnge and ysope/the wyne myrrid with alle
 Cristis prayere his teres his crye / the theef to mercy takeing
 Alle crists wordes in the crosse/his moders and John commyndyng
 Cristis deth of longif the sphere / with his illuminacionne
 The effluxionne of blode & watere/with Centurys protestacionne
 The sonne derk, erth dynne, cleving / of stones and the vaille thorghby
 Of the Temple party falling / open graves, mount Caluerye
 Thas penyes thretty be whilk / crist was both solde and boght
 Judas wanne-hope whaym crist / with his blode redemyd noght
 With thire and oy^r of crist paynes / armed hire oure swete ladye
 And als oure propugnatrice / ouercome the feende oure enemy
 Than ware complete in marie / some tyme forshewed figures
 And some of the prophetes sawes / writen vp in haly scriptures
 Apon the Aspe and on the Basilisk/shalle thowe go Ladye marye
 The lyonn and Dragon the feende / shalle thowe to trede sothly
 And thowe Sathan shal awayte / hire hele man werraying ¹
 And sho thi hevede alto breke/be compassionne ouercommynge

¶ Jael the wif of Abere / some tyme this thinge figured
 When sho Sysaram thorgh the temples/with ane iren naile perced
 Sysera was a grete Prince / of the ost of Jabyn the king
 After the deth of Ayoth / the Childere of Israel wasting
 Wham thorgh the thonwonges ² with a naile/at the last perced Jael
 And of y^t grevous enemy / delyvred the folk of Israel
 So marye with the naile of the crosse/has striken thorgh oure enemy
 And of his myght on vs hadde / dispoillid hym and maistry

¶ figure ij.
Judic. iiiij^o.

* v. the see of the Juge.

† v. the vesselle with y^t drink.

¹ Et tu Sathane insidiaberis calcaneo ejus, homines impugnando.

² Temples.

¶figure iii.

C The qwene Thamare also / marie prefigured

Whilk Cirus the cruwelst king / and mannes qwellere hevedid¹
 The whilk brent in swilk lust / of mannes lyves vndoing
 That hene myght neure be fillid / to slee men for nothing
 Tylle alle men made he werre / alle landes assaillid he
 And slew doune tofore hym / *with* out rewth or pitee
 At the last the qwene Thamare / hym taken his heved of kitte
 And *after* in a fulle potte / of mannes blode sho putte itte
 And saide drink nowe manes blode/whare of thowe hadde swilk thirst
 Y^t neure there of lyving / hadde thowe ynogh to thi list
 Right so the feende mansleere / fro the werlde begynnynge
 Might neuer ȝit be fulfillid / of mans kynde *per*ysshing
 Bot the qwene of heven hym matid² / *with* hire sons passionne
 And fillid hym *with* his ordeyned / for vs dampnacionne
 O Jhū be thy gude helpe / make vs ouercome the feende
 Y^t oure sawles *after* this lif / til eterne joye mowe weende Amen.

CA^m
XXXJ^mHow crist
descendid
to helleHow perili-
ous es to
tarie the
almouse or
prayers for
sawles
Nota

HOWE the dyvel was ouercomen/tolde the chapitle tofore
 Heres nowe howe man was qwhit/fro prisonne furthermore
 On gude ffriday when crist / his sawle on crosse expired^{*}
 Vnite[†] vnto the godhede / anone it helle entrid
 Noght als some hopes to whils / the nyght of sonday biding
 Bot to comfort the faders / in prisonne fulle fast hasting
 ffor if y^t any man myght / his freende delyvre to day
 It ware yvel to the thredder morowe / to putte it in delay
 Wharefore crist the trewest / of alle freendes wold noght dwelle
 Bot *after* his passionne anone / visit the seints in helle
 Ensaumpill til vs who wille / bringe sawles out of distresse
 To proloigne thair Suffrages / tournes thaym tylle hevynesse
 Swilk folk synnes grevously / for sawles in sore langing
 Bides in paynes vntholefulle / thaire freendes pitee commynge

* v. ȝalde.

† v. the sawle.

¹ Beheaded.² Defeated.

Some dose singe single messes / for thaire freendes xxx. dayes
 Wele done bot bettere ware alle / the first day done always
 Longe longe is to abide / thretty dayes thaire no doute
 Euery man think the same / of sawles Suffrages thorghout
 Hast we yrfore til help / the sawles in Purgatorye
 ffor y^t be cristis hasting / is proved to be spedy
 Crist noght right than the faders / the same day delyvrid
 Bot with thaym dwelling *with* his / swete presence thaym gladid
 The Sonday tofore the mornynge / fro deth rysyn the mydnyght Nota
 The ffadres out of the lymbe / ledde crist thorgh his grete myght
 This Captivitee be the feende / tofore here remenbrid
 In the Egipcien thraldome / some tyme was prefigured
 Thare ware the childe of Israel / be pharao thralde hoegely
 And for delyveraunce to godde / cryed thay longe doelfully
 Oure lord till moyses at the last / appiered in a busshe brynnynge Exodi. iiij.
 ffulle of fire and *neure* the lesse hole/in verray grennesse lasting
 ffro thens godde sent moyses / vnto the kinge pharaon
 And of his folks Captivitee / be hym made lyvrisonne
 Right so the feende mankynde / thrallid ȝeres fulle many
 The whilk for delyvraunce / cryed to godde manyfaldly
 O lorde in adiutorie / of me like the entende¹
 Gude lorde enclyne thyne hevenes / til erth forto descende
 Delyvre me lorde for pore / and fulle nedy am I
 Of me self noght having / to delyvre me whareby
 Putte forth thyne hande gude lorde / forto make my ransonne
 Send thi lombe oure victyme / of recounsiliacionne
 Send forth thi light be whilk / be fordone oure derknesse
 That thi prophetes be trewe / send forth thi sothfastnesse
 This wise and many ane other / crying to godde mankynde
 To socoure it mercyfully / toke his gudenesse in mynde
 In a busshe descendant / in flavme it vnwasting
 Y^t is in virgyne marie / hire maydenhede vnlesing

Psalmus
lxix.

Ysay xvij.
Psalmus
xlij.

¹ Deus in adjutorium meum intende.

Pharao and alle his folk / godde smote and out ledyng
 The Childe of Israel to the londe / *with* mylke & hony flowyng
 So crist woundid the feende / and his foulle assembling
 And ledde seints out of helle / til eternale feding
 Thare ere thai fedde *with* mylke / of his swete manhede to see
 And hony of contemplating / of his dyvinitee
 Godde wilnyng delyvre the Jewes / bade a lombe sacrificie
 Bot crist to delyvre vs / made hym self crucifie

C figure j.
Gen. xiij. And this delyvraunce of man / also godde *preostendid*
 When he Patriarche abraham / fro hurr of Caldee delyvrid
 The poeple of caldee worshipt / als godde hur y^t is fyre
 And Abraham noght wilnyng do so / thai wald haf brent in *grete* ire
 Bot trewe godde omnipotent / whaym Abraham worshept onely
 Out of the fyre of the Caldiens / delyvrid *mercyfully*
 And als godde kept Abraham / in the fire *with* out brennyng
 So kept he the seints in helle / *with* out Payne sensuel felyng
 And als Abraham rescowde / he made hym fadere of folk many
 The faderes redemyd fro helle / ioyned he til aungels likely *

C figure ij.
Gen. xix^o. Also godde *preostendid* / of man the redempcionne
 When he Loth delyvrid / fro Sodomes subuersionne
 Out of the Citee of Sodome / ware onely gude men delyvrid
 The wikked *with* Sulphur and fyre / *with* out eende *perisshid*
 So out of the Lymbe gude sawles / delyvrid crist alle onely
 Out of the helle of the dampned / toke he noght oone soothly
 Tharefore saye none y^t crist / brast this ilk hellys pitte
 ffor who is y^t moght suffize / aȝeyn to repare itte
 Wharefore it was noght brystyn / bot thas whilk fro begynnyng
 Entred in it shalle dwelle / thare eure *with* out eendyng
 O pye Jhū kepe vs / fro y^t helle eendlesly
 And vouche-sauf in this lyf / to purge vs *mercyfully*
 Here tourement and also scourge / here gif woundys temporelle
 Y^t we fele neure scourgings / of cruwelle peyne *perpetuelle*

* v. in the like wise.

ffor thowe says that thas wham thowe lufs/thowe wille in this lif chasty
 We pray the lorde luf vs right so / Jhū for thy mercy
 ffor better is to suffre disese / in this lif and come to the
 Than for to perisse eendelesly / for temporel prosperitee
 And thogh we gruch¹ in disese here/be noght wroth lorde of gudenesse
 Bot wille we or none scourge vs/to bringe vs to eternale blistnesse
 We wriches may no sore feel / with out murmur* for frell
 Bot forgif oure impacience / o pie lorde Jhū leel

Apocalipse
ijij.
Ad hebr.
xiiij.

¶ Also til ascende a mountayne/how y^t oure lorde godde badde Loth ^{¶ figure iij.}
 Gen. xix^o.
 And forbede hym loke bakwards / is bisyly for to note
 So when godde has delyvrid / fro synne a man be penaunce
 He shuld noght his left synnes eft loke/be delite for no chaunce
 Bot shuld fro virtue til other / eure vp and vppere ascende
 And to Satisfactionne and gude werks/als a man strongly entende
 ffor Loths wif loking bakwards / was turnyd til a stone Salyne
 And diuerse beestis hire likkes / witnissing scripture dyvyne
 So a man be resydiving † / hardyns in synne like a stone
 And infernale beestis hym likkes/and to synne temptis hym ilk one
 The mountayne of virtuz to clymbe / to be sauf rede I y^rfore
 To be dampnyd be residiving / bakwardis beholding no more
 O gude Jhū teche vs / hevenly thinges so til ascende
 Y^t in thi seint mount with the self/oure dwelling be with out eende Amen

IN the last Chapitle herd we / of manes Redempcionne
 Nowe sylows of Jhū cristis / gloriouse Resurectionne
 Cristis Sepulture wit ȝe / is caved inwith a stone
 Like til a double chaumbre / withinne other be thaym one
 A littel chaumbre men fynde / first in the forthemast entring
 Caved in a stone above / and noght beneth erth ligging
 In lenght and als in brede / oytherale halds about feet eght
 And als a man may his hande / reche vppe, holdis the heght

* v. gruchyng.

† v. turnyng til forsaken synne.

CA^m
XXXIJ^m

¹ Grumble.

Be a dore fro this Chaumbre / to ane othere bot littel lesse
 Y^t is to say als of heght / in lengthe and als of brodenesse
 And fro man be the littel dore / is entred the chaumbre forsaide
 On the right half is the stede/where cristis swete body was laide
 The whilk is als it ware a fourme / about the brede of thre fete
 And fro that one walle to y^t othere/shalle men fynde the lengthe yrof mete
 The heght negh a fote and a halfe/is fonden of the fourme forsaide
 And noght holowgh be cause y^t above/& noght with inne it was the body laide
 This forme of the Sepulcre onely/of the pilgrimes has the name
 Bot the Jewes alle the stone/with the chaumbres calles the same
 The dore of the monument / was stopped with a grete stone
 The whilk Jewes with thaire seles/both kept and markid anone
 And our lorde graven, the Jewes / selid the stone bisyly
 Y^t the body ware noght stollen / tofore the thredde day sothly
 And y^rto hyred knyghtes payen / to kepe surely the grave
 According with thame of pris / what mede ilkone shuld have
 Bot crist, clos dore and Seles / and eke the stone hole about
 In his body glorified, maugre / his enemys went out
 And Aungel in fourme of a man /fro the heven aftere descendid
 And onlooking the kepers / the stone fro the dore tirvid
 Whas clothis whitte als the snawe/his face like foudre ¹ shynyng
 The kepers lay als dede men / ferefulle the erthe trembling
 The whilk thaire strengthis recouered/and to the Jewes after weendyng
 Told thaym the cas fallen / to the eende fro begynnnyng
 The Jewes toke thaym in conseil/and gaf thaym mykel monee als
 To publisso vnto the poeple / a fame of crist fulle fals
 To say y^t the body of crist / was stolne fro thayne sleping
 Whilk than the kepers and ȝit / the Jewes ere aywhare saying
 ¶ **fig ure.** ¶ And nota y^t oure lorde crist / his gloriouse Resurexionne
 Prefigured lange tofore / be alderstrongest Sampson
 Sampson in the Citee / of his enemys entrid
 And in y^t ilk same nyght he / dwelling thare inne slepid

Math
xxvij^o.

¹ Lightning.

Anone the ȝates of the Citee / closid his enemys fulle fast
 And in the morowtide arely / thoght hym slee or¹ he past
 Sampson roos vp fro sleepe / at midnyght noght biding day
 And the ȝates with the postis / with hym bare he away
 So crist his enemys Citee / entred stronglye of helle
 And to the midnyght of Sonday / liked hym yr forto dwelle
 The sawle to the body repayrid / helle spoillid at the midnyght
 And so crist tofor dede, / vp ros be his almyght
 And mony bodis of the seintes / with crist vprose also
 And y^t day ware thaire graves / oonely open and nomoo
 Crist the Primogeint / of the dede, rose tofore
 And with hym mony a body / of seint dede lesse & more
 The whilk ascendid with crist / behynde he thaym noght left
 It nys noght to trowe thaym / y^t sais y^t thay dyed eft

Judic. xv.

Of the Re-
surexionne
of bodyss
with crist

¶ Also his Resurexionne / prefigured crist be Jonas
 Whilk in the whallis wombe / thre dayes conserued was
 Jonas was in a shippe / casten with tempest hoegely
 In whilk none othere hope was / bot euery man forto dye
 Jonas the mariners / badde cast hym in to the see
 And so alle the tempestis / and perils cessid shuld be
 Wham when thay hadde casten out/anone a whalle hym swallowed
 And on the thredd day yrafter / on the lande hym evomed *
 Be the perilles of the See / has this werld betaknyng
 In whilk mankynde perille / tholid of deth eurelasting
 Wharefore crist on the crosse tholid / to dye willfully
 To qwide man fro thilk deth / thorugh his ineffable mercy
 Bot the fadere godde kept hym / fro alle Corrupcionne
 And ordeyned the thredd day after / his gloriouse Resurexionne
 ¶ This Resurexionne of crist / was be astone fortouchid
 Whilk was reprovid some tyme / of thaym y^t the temple beldid
 The Jewes the Temple bigging² / in kinges tyme Salomonn

¶ figure ii.
Jonas j^o.¶ figure iiij.
Lapidem
quem re-
probaue-
runt edifi-
cantes
Maistere of
Stories

* v. kest out.

¹ Ere.² Building.

Hapned to be fonden a stone / of merveillous condicionne
 The biggers myght fynde no stede / covenable it in to lay
 Alle thogh *with* grete bysynes / thay putte it oft til assay
 ffor oythere fell it *ouer* lange / or *ouer* shorte hoegely
 Or *ouer* thikke or *ouer* brode / wondring ilk man thare by
 Thus gates¹ the forsaide beelders / angring at it fulle sore
 Callid it be propre name / the reproved stone tharfore
 The temple eendid, a stone / was to sett Angulere
 ffor to ioygne samne two wallis / and eende the werk alle infeere²
 Bot thare myght be fonden no stone / *y^t* wald be craft to *y^t* stede falle
 Apon whilk thing the beelders / *merveld with* out mesure alle
 The stone whilk thay hadde reproved / to *y^t* place at the last thay broght
 And angulere aldermetest / thai fonde it, the werld to haf soght
 At whilk grete *mervoil* ilkone / ware the Temple beelders amayde
 And be it some grete thing to come / betaknyng amange thay^m was saide
 Crist was this reproved stone / in tyme of his passionne
 Bot Angulere of alle holy kirke / in his gloriouse Resurrectionne
 Than fulfillid was the *prophie* / of the grete *prophe* fulle clere
 The stone whilk the biggers reproved / in the heved is made angulere
 Of oure lorde is this thinge done / and in oure eghen is it mirable
 And in the ffest of cristis Rising / in this *prophie* ffestiuale^{*}
 In gods temple has this angulere / two wallis iognit sittingly
 ffor crist of the payens & of the Jewes / has made o kyrke be his *mercy*
 And in this werke in stede of Cyment / *oure* lord Jhū toke his haly blode
 And his *precious* body for stones / for oure luf hanged on the rode
 O Jhū graunt vs of thi grace / in thi kyrke to lyf so swetely
 Y^t we discerve to dwelle *with* out eend / *with* the in thi Temple heavenly Amen

CA^m
XXXI^mI^mJ^m

TOFORE herd ȝe howe crist / fro deth ros myghtyly
 Heres nowe howe he ascendid / til hevens admirably
 Crist rysing fro deth / noght anone Ascendid

* v. songen festiually.

¹ This way.² Cause.

Bot dwellyng fourty dayes after / oft sith he hym ostendit*
 The fourtith daye to his disciples / crist shewed hym openly
 And in thaire sight be a white cloude / he perced heven maiestyfly
 And his deciples after hym / stode towardis heven behalding
 So ware two aungels white cledde / right than be thaym standing
 Whilk saide ȝit to the dome / thus shalle come crist Jhū
 Als ȝe see hym stegh¹ vp / til heven in grete vertue

¶ This Ascensionne of crist / was in a leddere ffigured
 Some tym to patriark Jacob / in his slepe ostendid
 Of whilk one eende the erth / y^t othere the heven touching
 Hadde on it Aungelik turuies² / nowe vppe nowe doune clymbing
 So crist descendid fro heven / and ascendid aȝein thidere
 When heavenly thinges and earthly/hym liked eft festyn to gidere
 Wharefore both godde and man / neded be the mediatoure
 Or of peece betwene thaym / myght be no Refouremoure
 ffor godde was hiest of alle / and man lawest fulle even
 Wharefore crist ordeynd a leddire / betwyx erth and the heven
 Be whilk aungels descendis / nowe grace til vs bringing
 Nowe reascende thai til heven / oure sawles thidere restoryng
 Swilk a leddere in this werld / was neure othere there tofore
 Nor neure sawle in til heven / myght ascend arst y^rfore
 Blissid be and alderblissed / this notablest leddere of alle
 Be whilk is thus refourmed / oure hyest lange wikkedest falle

¶ figure j.
Gen.
xxviii^o.

¶ And this Ascensionne til heven / crist in a parable techid
 When he the folk of a shepe lost / and aȝein fonden prechid
 A man ane hundred shepe hadde / and for one of thaym lesyng
 Soght it, the ^{xx}ij^o and xix / in desert meen tyme leving
 Whilk fonden, this gude man / in alle his hert joyous
 Laide it in his shuldres / and broght it home til his hous
 And his freendis callid togidere / told thaym of his gladnesse
 And to reioie with hym als / prayed thaym with bisynesse

¶ figure
Luc. xv.

* v. shewed.

† v. companyes.

¹ Ascend.

² i.e. Turva pro Turba.

³ Four score.

Be this man toforsaide / is oure lorde godde takenyd
The whilk for mankynde hele / to become man deynyd

Ane hundred shepe makes one / and nyentene and foure score
Be whilk vnderstand nyen ordres / of aungels and men yrfore
O shepe *perist* no dout / of this faire company
When man gods maundement broken / *disservyed* deth eendlesly
And godde left ordres nyen / of his aungels in heven
And soght man lost in erth / this is trewe sothe fulle even
He soght and labourde so sore / *þeres* here thre and thretty
Whils swete blody ranne / on alle his precious body
Loo nowe o man howe mykel / gods awen son of the roght
When he *with* swilk laboure / and so lange tyme the soght
The fonden shepe on his shuldres / laid he & broght to flokke
When on his bakke for oure synne / of the crosse he bare the stokke ¹
Loke man y^t noght onely / crist weryed hym the sekeing
Bot laboured als to the deth / til heven the forto bring
And forto be glade *with* hym / his freendes excited he than
Glading the court of heven / when he stegh vp *with* man
Wharefore who wille plesaunce / to the court of heven sende
His awen and othere mens lyves / studie he fortil amende
ffor teres of synners *certain* / whilk ere contrite trewely
Ere wyne and Cisere ² to seintis / and to godde almyghty
Pure shrift eke of synners / and thaire devout praying
Ere harping to godde and seintis / and Symbales fulle wele sownyng
Brede delitable to godde / and til his seintis eke gif we
When we gods maundements fille / and his wille *with* hert free
And als many mes ³ to godde / and til haly seintis we prefere
Als in diuere gude werkis / to thaym oure strengthis we offere
The mes of godde & his seints / of spices has swete savoure
When we be discretionne / vses oure gude Laboure

¹ Stick, beam.

² Lat. Sisera = all fermented fruit liquors other than that of the grape.

³ Mess, meale.

¶ Also the sacred forsaide / of crist ascensionne
 Was some tyme prefigurid / in helyes translacionne
 The prophe helye prechid / the lawe of godde in Judee
 And lawbrekers and ydolatrers / *with* bolde visage blamed hee
 Wharefore of the Jewes he tholid / hoege *persecucionne*
 Bot of godde he desservid / in paradys Translacionne
 So Jhū crist in Judee / the waye of sothfastnesse taght
 Y'fore of the Jewes cruwelle / mykel *persecucionne* he raght¹ Philip. ij^o.
 Bot godde has hym dignely / rased vp above alle hevens
 And gyven hym a precious name/ouer alle names y^t men nevens
 Y^t in the name of Jhū / alle manere knee it bowe
 And hym in the faders joye be / ilk tongue confesse nowe
 Lo man what mysese² crist / for the tholid and passionne
 Are he come til his souarayn / heavenly Exaltacionne
 Nowe brethere if crist most thole thus / til entre vnto his blisse
 Mikelle more aghst vs to thole / gladly for heven ywisse
 Jhē y^t neure trepast / sustened grete passionne
 And we gruche for his Regne / a littel tribulacionne
 Littel thing or als right noght / soeffre we here sothfastly
 In regarde of the joye / tyme to come eendlesly
 ffor als the leest watres drope / is vnlike als to the See
 So is alle erthly disese / to ioye y^t eure shalle be
 fforo with poudre or *with* sternes / alle erthly joie multiply³
 Ware absinthe⁴ als in regarde / of alderleest joye heavenly
 And if the welkyn and the werld/ware turnyd to parchmyn white
 Men myght noght the leest joye / of heven on it fulle write
 And thogh alle watres ware enke / it shuld be thorgh wastid
 Are be it the leest joye / of heven ware descryvid
 And thogh trees, herbes, and cornes/ware alle pennes swith⁵ writyng
 Thai suffized noght of the leest blisse / eterne in descriving
 Thogh men and alle creatures / ware prechours *with* facounde⁶

¶ figure
ij^o,
iiij Reg. ij^o.

¹ Reached.

² Discomfort.

³ Si totum gaudium mundi tanquam stellæ et pulvis terræ multiplicaretur.

⁴ Wormwood.

Quickly.

⁵ Eloquence.

The beautee of godde and hevenes / thai myght neure telle to the rounde
 And thogh ilk poudre myght shyne / thovzande falde ouer the sonne
 Alle ware bot derknesse to lyght / of gods comparisonne
 O gude Jhū lede vs / to thire joyes wayes even
 Passing what hert may thenke / or what al tonges may neveren Amen

CAP^m
XXXIIIJ^m

Joh. xiiij.

O BRE THERE the Chapitle tofore / told of crists Ascending
 Nowe fylowys to the disciples / the haly gastis sending
 When y^t the tyme come negh / of cristis harde passionne
 He confortid his disciples / with mony a swete sermonne
 His deth and his rysing / told he thaym or he went
 His ascensionne and howe / the haly gast shuld be sent
 A littel am I with ȝowe / and to the fadere go I
 I shalle come aȝein to ȝowe / treuble noȝht ȝoure herts forthy
 I go to heven quod he / a stede for ȝowe to ordeyne
 And to take ȝowe to me self / I shalle come eft aȝeyne
 ȝe ere thay y^t have dwelt / in my temptacionnes with me
 Wharefore with me in my Regne / both ete and drinke shalle ȝe
 Dwellis in my luf and I / with ȝowe shalle than dwelle evre
 And thogh my manhode depart / my godhede shalle ȝowe leve nevre
 Als a braunch beres no fruyt / bot dwelling in the vine tree
 No more may ȝe right so / bot ȝe be dwellyng in me
 ȝe ere the braunches certayn / and I, the vine am verray
 If ȝe be dwelling in me / fulle mykel fruyt bere ȝe may
 This wise ere ȝe braunches / and I the verray vine than
 And my fadere of heven / is vignoure and eke tilman
 Ilk braunche y^t beres no fruyt / he shalle kit of at the last
 And in helle fire to brenne / eternally it kast
 And y^t braunc[h]e y^t beres fruyte / shalle he make clens y^rfore
 ffor to make it abounde / in fruyt ay more & more
 Joh. xv.

The werld shalle make grete joye / & ȝe shalle hevynesse
 Have bot y^t shalle ȝowe turne / til imprivable gladnesse
 A womman has hevynesse / til hire childyng be done
 Bot hire childe borne, hire sorowe / has sho forgetyn sone

Joh. xvij.

So shalle ȝe thole diseise / in this world here lyvyng
 Whilk in joye forto come / shalle renne to forgetyng
 Bot for I telle thire thinges / of my departing nowe
 Has ȝoure hert hevynesse / and gretely troebles ȝowe
 Bot my departing with ȝe / shalle be to ȝowe spedefulle¹
 ffor anothere Paraclit / I shalle send ȝowe nedefulle
 And the Paraclyt comes noght / bot so be y^t I weende
 And if I goo than shalle I / doutles hym to ȝow sende
 And when he comes than shalle he/teche ȝow alle sothfastnesse
 Of whas comfort shalle than / ȝoure hert haf grete gladnesse
 ffor he shalle informe ȝowe / certeinly of alle thinge
 And also to ȝowe announce / the thinges y^t ere commyng
 Be this and many othere wordis / his disciples gladdid he
 And heght be hym the haly gast / to thaym sent for to be
 And in Jerusalem to dwelle / bad he thaym ascending
 Vnto tyme y^t halygast / come thaym of his sending
 So fro the mount of Olyvet / alle thay the Citee entrid
 And in a littel hovs togidere / in Orisonne perseurid
 After on the Witsondaye / thredde hovre above thaire hovse
 Was herde a voice of a wynde / whilk was fulle hoegely sonovse
 So y^t thorgh alle the Citee / it was herde with out faille
 And the poeple gadrid thidere / to knawe of this mervaille
 Thay se als a tonge of fyre / ouer thaire * hevedes ilkone sere
 Y^t was a flavme of fyre / whilk lengthe of a tonge bere
 The Jewes y^t tyme hadde bene/thorgh the werlde in dispersionne
 And ware thare than godde wolde / some of ilk Regionne
 Alle thas herde the disciples / diuerse langeges speking
 Als the haly gast to speke / gaf thaym be his styring
 Ilk one of thaym herde tonges / of landis whare thai ware borne
 And merveillid in hoege stupoure / in thire thinges alle y^rorne
 Some of this evident miracle / ware wroth and alle sory

Job. xiiij.

Act. ij.

* v. of disciples.

¹ Helpful.

And saide y^t thai ware dronken / and fulle of must hardly
 Bot petere answerde and saide / y^t thay ware ȝit alle fasting
 ffor it was bot tierce of the daye / ouer ayrly than for drynking
 And saide more y^t that tyme / thilk prophie was complete
 Whilk the haly gast some tyme / spak be Joel prophete
 Y^t seruants and ancilles of godde / shuld resceve the spirit haly
 And diuerse tonges als prophes / speke even forth openly
 And this prophie y^t day / was fulfillid, for wymmen
 Spak there diuerse langegages / in same wise als did men
 Loo godde of merveilles his myght / shewed y^t tyme merveilly
 Als euery man may considre / loking his werkis bisyly

Joel iii.

figure. j

Gen. xj.

Babel

figure ij.

Exodi. xxv.

figure iij.

¶ At the toure of Babel in mony/some tymes was changed a tongue
 And ȝondere til euery man of alle/was knawng gyven olde and ȝonge
 And howe myght oure lorde godde y^t tyme/this miracle haf forth laide
 Bot he tofore hadde devidid / o tongue in diuerse forsaide
 Whare of diuerse tonges / thus formade gyves resonne *

Y^t of this miracle to do / y^t was prefiguracionne
 And als he the biggers confusid / than of the toure of Babel
 So confusid he be tonges / nowe his enemys of Israel
 The Jewes ȝe may wele witt / ware confused hoegely

¶ When thay this strange a miracle / herde and see openly

¶ The ffest whilk oure kyrke nowe / worships on witsonenday
 Honourde in figure some tyme / the Synagoge be grete noblay
 The fiftithe day after the Jewes / out of Egyp ware passid

Ten commandementz thay of godde / in mount Synay rescevid
 Right so the fiftith day after / man was delyvrid fro helle
 The disciples receyved grace / of the gast † y^t on thaym felle
 Thus alle thing about the Jewes / ware forwith done in liknesse
 The whilk we cristen men nowe / has receyved in sothfastnesse

¶ Als was this thing figured / be the oyle habounding
 Gyven to the pore wydowe / be prophie helise praying
 Helisei apon this wydowe / moved be fulle grete mercy

* v. significacionne.

† v. the haly gast.

Praying gat hire of godde / oyle haboundant hoegely
 This wydowe hadde noght bot a littel/of oyle whilk *merveillously* grewe
 To whils sho hadde ony vesselle / to resceyve it olde or newe Regum xvij.
 This wydowe of haly kyrke / bare figure in sothfastnesse
 Whilk hire spouse crist berefete / was wydowe in liklynnesse
 To whayme haboundance of oyle / crist gaf of his clemence *
 Grace of the haly gast, and eke / of tonges intelligence
 O gude Jhū gif vs / this oyle haboundantly
 Yt in oure passing we mowe / haf thy grace and *mercy*

THE Chapitle tofore tolde vs / of the haly gastis sending CAP^{ta}
 Nowe forwarde like ȝow to here/of maryes blissid conuersyng XXXVm
 After cristis ascending / was sho in Jerusalem dwelling The pilleri-
 Swetly stedes of hire son / whare sho myght wynne visityng mage of
 Ilkon sho kissid mekely / for of luf grettest swetnesse
 With many a devout knelyng/and prayere of hire sawles excesse
 Oft sith thas places wette sho / with many teres doune rynnyng
 Hire dere son mellifwe presence/piely tiller hire mynde bryngyng
 In Nazareth wold sho visit / the stede of his conceptionne
 Also the place in Bethlem / of his byrth and Adoracionne †
 In the mount of Thabor the stede / of his *transfiguracione*
 In Jerusalem of his contumelies ‡ / and the place of his passionne
 And in the mount Syon eke whare / he wesshe his disciples feet
 And whare he alderfirst ordeynd/the sacrament of his body swete
 The toune of Gethsemany, / the Gardyn whare he blode swette
 Whare Judas and his companye/toke Jhū when he thaym mette
 The hovse of Anna to whilk / he was first presentid
 Whare of the seruant a buffett / and many accusings he suffrid
 Cayphas hovse whare thay hym / bespittid & his eghen hidde
 Beiapid buffetid and bett / and in the nekke collaph[i]zidde
 Herodes hovse whare he was cledde/for verray scorn alle in white
 And of y^t king and hys Ost / beiaped alle for dispote

* v. benignitee.

† v. be the kinges & shephirds.

‡ v. whare vlyenes ware done hym.

Pilats mothalle¹ whare he / was accusid falsestly
 Scourgid bette and corovned / *with* thornes sharpe pynously
 The stede of Gabatha whilk als / Licostratos be name hatte
 Whare pilat dampned oure lorde crist/when for Tribunal ysatte
 Oft went this swettest virgyne / weping sore in the way
 Be whilk crist bering the crosse / was ledde to deth o day
 The mount of Caluarie whilk men / named Golgatha with alle
 Whare crucified, thay crist bedde / to drinke ayselle and galle
 The ȝarde whare he was graven / of Joseph of Aramathe
 The mount of Olyvet whare he / stegh to heven openly
 The Temple and othere places / whare he lerned folk *preching*
 And stedes whare he appered oft / *after* his gloriouse rysing
 Thire and many othere places / soght sho *with* many a tere
 ffor hire sons absence sho ne myght/*with* out grete compleint bere
 To condole and for to geme² / more than to make ioye levre
 Hadde sho hire son absent / hadde it bene so lange nevre

¶ figure i.
Anne wif
of Thoby

¶ This trewest sorowe and this doel / of this swete virgyne marie
 Was some tyme prefigured / be Anne wif of Thoby
 Whilk wept and made evre doel / for hire sons departyng
 Yt *neure* thing myght hire glade / tofore his retournyng
 Alle wayes loked sho oft sithe / als he shuld come tovne & feelde
 And diuers mountaynes clymbing / oft thiderwards sho behelde
 Hire sons presence sayde sho / til hire passid hoege rychesse
 And hym present at the fulle / suffized it hire porenesse
 Thus marie virgyne alwaie / dwelt in doeles and gemyng
 Alle the wayes of hire son / als sho myght visitting
 Hire sons presence ouer alle / richesse hadde sho reknyd
 Hire povert and hym present / a Revme of Revmes countyd

¶ figure ii.
Luc. xv.

¶ And in the Gospelle is noted / also this doele of marie
 Of a dramme be a womman soght / tellyng crist openly
 Whilk womman hadde ten drammes / of whilk for sho lost oonē
 Bysily sho soght hire hovse / a lanterne lighte vp anone

¹ Judgement hall.

² Berouan.

This dramme fonden vp was sho / noght littelle gladde & myrye
 And hire neghburghes prayed sho / to bere hire companye
 Be this womman marie / noght causeles liknes men
 Y^t in this werld lyving / sho hadde drammes also ten
 Off whilk one semed hire / be some resonne lesing
 And alle thas ix remnaunt / alwaye til hire dwelling
 The ix drammes ware presence / of diuers spirits heavenly
 Of ordres ix aungelik / whilk visit alwaye marie
 The presence of crist manhode / the tenth was be resonne
 Whilk sho lost in manere / at his ascensionne
 This diuers ȝeres certayne / soght sho fulle bysily
 When sho the places of hire son / forsaide soght so drery¹
 Bot at the last sho fonde it / in hire Assumptionne
 When sho was dowyd with eterne / cristis ffrycione
 A lanterne lightid sho also / at hire dere son sekeing
 Shewing the seint ensaumple / of hire swete conuersyng
 Whilk als a clere lanterne brent / in alle virtues playnly
 Ensaumpling til alle gude folk / forto lyf vertuously
 The forsaide stedes eght² vs / to visit in luf fulle depe
 And cristis passionne like hire / hertly compleyn and wepe
 And who y^t may noght wele come / to visit thaym corporaly
 Lik thaym the wantyng fulfille / with gude hert spirituelly

Of the
dramme
lorne*Nota*

¶ Also the doel and mournyng / of marie nowe fortouchid
 Was in michol the spouse / of Dauid king figurid
 Whaym fro hire husband bereft / Saul hire fadere cruwelle
 And til a nothere man hire weddid / y^t heght be name sfalthiel
 Y^t right wise man sfalthiel / walde noght this michol knawe
 Witting wele y^t sho was / the wif of Dauid be lawe
 This michol was eure trewly / in grete doel and wepande
 To whils sho was broght aȝeine / til dauid hire awen husbande
 This may be wele expovned / of the blissed virgyne marie
 To whaym crist godde son was spouse/and alle hire joye soureylynly

¶ figure.
ij.j. Regum
vi.¹ Sorrowfully.² Ought.

In whas absence alwaye / sho brent in swilk langoure
 Y^t eure sho contynuyd / in weping and in meroure¹
 So feruent ardoure and luf / hadde marie hire spouse vnto
 Y^t neure othere wymmen alle / langvist so sore als sho
 ffor thi the boke of sanges / makes of marie menyng
 Cantic. v.
 The fferuoure Ardoure and luf / of hire desire thus shewing
 Doghters of Jerusalem / telles to my luf bisily
 I langvisse for luf of hym / body and hert alle holely
 Mikelle doel es to the modere / of hire dere sons absence
 Bot mykel more of the spouse / wantyng hire spousis presence
 Than maries doeles althermost / proues to be open resonne
 Absent godson of heven / both til hire spouse & dere son
 O gude Jhū make vs / so thenk on alle this thing
 Y^t with ȝowe both eendlesly / in joye be oure dwelling. Amen.

CA^m
XXXVJ^m
Of oure
Ladies
being in
erth after
hire sons
ascen-
sionne

figure j.
Gen. xxix.

O FF marie herde ȝe tofore / the conuersacionne
 Nowe fyllowes it forto here/hire gloriouse Assumpcionne
 Howe lange marie ouerlyved / hire sons Ascensionne
 Hase no Clerke left certeine / determinacionne
 Some says twelfe ȝeres, some more / als bokes enfourmes vs
 Bot twenty and foure ȝeres / telles seint Epiphanius
 And thogh the certayne here of / als ȝit determynde be noght
 We may say for certeyne / and holde sothly in thoght
 Y^t if sho hadde bot one houre / lyved after hire dere son here
 Til hire souerayne desire / hadde it semed fulle fyve ȝere
 ● Jacob ȝeres fourteen / of seruytute and distresse
 Accompted bot dayes fewe / of his luf for gretenesse
 So marie of hire dere son / one houre hym absentyng
 ffor hoege langoure in luf / hadde holden a lange dwelling
 ffor til a sawle disirrouse / lange is a short tyme thoght
 And for thing ȝerned, labours / what eure thay be dredes noght
 After hire swete sons presence / was maries hert so brennyng
 Y^t alle labours of this lif / sett sho att right nothing

¹ (Mæror) mourning.

That in this werlde godde suffred / dwelle so lange oure Ladye
 Was for luf and comfort / of his disciples sothlye
 And y^t ilk man yrby / may perceve per resonne
 The way til heven stends¹ it / be many tribulacionne
 Loke oure Ladye loke eke / hire son no littel while
 His labours his passionne / and of his modere the exile
 Loke his Apostles and loke / his othere freendes alle so dere
 Loke thaire treuble and disese / for crists luf suffred here
 The Baptist amange wyves sons/ouer whaym had risen none more
 Thire thinges remembred aght the / bere disese lighter y^rfore
 And hope noght with oute disese / forto come to corovne
 Gods modere suffring so lange / exile and tribulacionne
 Wharefor after lange exile / and mysese tholid marie
 Was assumpt til hire dere son / with hym to dwelle eendlesly
 And this assumpcionne of marie / was some tyme figurid
 When in the kyng Dauid house / gods arc was translatid
 Dauid harped and daunced / tofore thilk archa domini
 And til his hovse he broght / it with alle his myght festivaly
 In this Arche wyrshipfully / was hevenly manna closyd
 And be it accordantly / is virgyne marie taknyd
 ffor sho broght to this werlde / hevenysh brede verrayly
 Crist, with his saint sacrament / y^t fedes vs mercyfully
 Of Sethym wodde imputrible / was archa domini made
 Takenyng y^t marie virgyne / neure in to rotynge ne slade
 ffor thogh haly writte telle noght / we may trowe sekerly²
 Oure ladye assunte til heven / body and sawle entierly
 We ne shalle trowe in no wyse / y^t marie ne soeffred dying
 Bot hire fflesshe dede tholid neure / ony manere corrupting
 The sawle to the body was joynt / eftsones this is soth even
 And with the body glorified / assument right so til heven
 King Dauid tofore gods arche / y^t daunced and harped
 Crist king of heven and of erth / sothly prefigured

Be tribula-
ciones
comen men
to ioye

Apocal. iii.
I has y^t l
luf I
chasty

Deuteronoy
xxxij.
The tribu-
laciones
of marie

Math. vi.
blissed thas
y^t soeffre
persecu-
cone

Archa
domini

ij Reg. vj.

Oure
Ladye was
assumpt
body and
sawle

¹ Extends.

² Securely.

It is to trowe y^t gode erist / his modere mette personely
 And til his hovse *with* grete joye / broght hire festivaly
 And his dyvine kyssinges / felt his modere and his spouse
 His hevenly zucrys¹ halsinges / ineffable and gloriouse
 The aungeles *with* outen meseure / thire thinges musyd² seyng
 And askid many one of othere / who is this the farest thyng
 Ascending out of desert / in delyce affluant
 Lenyng on hire awen luf / als a swete spouse glozaunt³
 And than answard marie / the spouse of godson verraye
 I haf fonde whame I soght / hym y^t my sawle luved aye
 Hym shalle I halde plesing / for hym shalle I leve nevre
 Als ffadere, als son, als spouse / alle my joye nowe and evre
 With o cusse of his mowthe / like my lorde to kisse me
 Of whilk the dyvine dulcoure / in me eure lasting be
 Vndere myne heved softly / mot he lay his left hande
 Y^t I be eure more *with* hym / in joye and gladnesse lyvande
 His right hande shalle me embrace / so fast fast and trewly
 Y^t he ne shalle neure me putte / fro hym fulle seure am I

Cantic. j

¶ figure. ij.

Also this Assumptione / of oure Ladye marie
 Was shewed vnto saint John⁴ / in the ile of Pathmos say I
 In heven pierd als he says / a signe grete and notable
 A womman fairest of alle / til alle werlds admirable
 This womman was alle about / closid in a sonnysshe clothing
 ffor marie *with* the deitee / was alle bewrapt ascending
 Vndere hire feete was the mone / sene whilk betaknyd wele
 The stedfastist stablenesse / of marie perpetuele
 The mone lastis neure in oone / in fulnesse nor wastyng
 Taknyng this werlde chaungeable / and alle othere erthly thing
 Whilk marie vndere hire feete / trade doune ilkone alway
 Vnchaungeable hevenly thinges / thrustyng evre n^yght and day
 Als hadde this womman on heved/a fulle bright precious corovne

Apocal.
xij^o.

* ewangil.

¹ Sugary.² Wondered.³ Blandiens.

Whilk twyse sex sterries lusaunt / contyned about in virone
 A corovne custumably / of honoure halden is a signe
 Taknyng this gloriouse virgyne/til honoure of qwenehode condigne
 Twelve sterres, apostles twelve / taknyd and resonably
 Whilk at hire joyfull decesse / ware present men trewe mekely
 To this womman ware gyven / two wenges als for fleghyng
 Whilk notes both body and sawle / of marie the vptaking

¶ Also this virgynes feest / of hire Assumpcionne. ¶ figure.
 Was figurid in the modere / of riche king Salomonne
 He made hym a throne of glorie / forto be in sittande
 Ane othere throne for his modere / to sit on his right hande
 In whilk he hire made sitte / be syde hym selfe honourably
 And sayde it was noght levefulle / any thing til hire denye
 So crist on his right hande / has sette his modere hyeghly
 And what eure sho wille aske / grauntis he hire fauourably
 Pray thi dere son take vs / o modere marie virgyne
 Til hym selfe after exile / of this werlde fulle of pyne
 O gude Jhū here thowe / thi modere for vs praying
 And graunt vs eendlesly / with ȝowe both oure dwelling

NOWE last of the Assumptionne/herde we of oure ladye CA^m.
 Howe sho oure mediatrice is / heres nowe ententifly
 Howe sho the ire of hire son/ageynst this werlde makes softe
 And synners be hire praying / recounseilles vnto godde ofte
 This werlde thorgh out is sette / to wikkednesse and erroure
 And nothing condignely / to worship the Creatoure
 Charitee and sothfastnesse / stands ay where nowe wakely
 Pride Auarice and luxure / beres vp thaire heves boldly
 With thire thre vices the werlde / is filled thorgh out with inne
 ffulle fewe may thaym excuse / in none of thire to synne
 Some keping chastilee / flees to be letcherous
 And lettis noght to fyle thayme / with covitise Auerous
 Some flees this auarice / chesing wilfulle povert
 And neure the lesse wille fyle thaym/in vayne pride of thaire hert
 Some fflees for to be proude / mekenesse of hert keping

Nota

Howe
noyous erre
thre synnes
with thaire
volence

Ysay xiiij^o.
Luc. x^o.
Genes. iii.
Daniel iiiij^o.
Josue. vii^o.
iii Reg. xxie.
Actum
Aposto-
lorum v^o
Gen. vij^o.
Gen. xix^o.

A tale

Bot thay synne be luxuree / or elles mys coveyting
 And letcherie thogh y^t some / als in dede vses noght
 3it erre thay luxuryouse / in fowle words or in thought
 Thay wille be chaste and neure the lesse / of filthes flesshely confable¹
 And in hering and sight / flesshely be delicate
 Also some shewes no pride / als outwards in thaire Arraye
 And neure the lesse of vayne prais / inwards grete lust haf thaye
 And some blames Auarice / and takes thaym to pooretee
 Whilk 3ernes many thinges & haves / ouer thaire necessitee
 Some wille be so pure men / y^t thai ne haf no failling
 Some wille also be meke / bot with out despisyng
 Than pride luxurie thire two / and thaire thredde Auarice
 May be proved verrayly / Rote til alle manere vice
 The Aungelle felle out of heven / man put fro paradys
 Nabugodonosor fro his Rewme / of pryde for wrongwis empris²
 ffor Avarice Achior and Nabeth / ware stonyd and lost thaire lif
 And ananye died sodaigne deth / and Saphira eke his wif
 ffor luxuree negh alle this werld / drovned water³ in gods ire
 Sodome and Gomore to helle / sanke thorgh bronstone and fyre
 Be thire thre thinges is godde / wroth to this werlde ilk day
 Bot marie softnys his ire / als oure best mediatrice ay
 Ane Avisionne proves this / of olde tyme autentyke
 Shewed be gods ordenance / to the holy man saint Domynyke
 He se crist fro the heven / his right hande vp lifting
 Thre speres ageynst this werld / and with wroth chere⁴ shakynge
 Bot oure lady marie / als mediatrice come nere
 And softned hire dere sons ire / with hire succurable prayere
 Offring til his presence / two champyons fulle doghty
 ffor to convert synners / whilk to the werld shuld thaym hy
 Seint domynyk was y^t oone / ffadere of alle ffreres prechours
 Y^t other was seint ffaunceys / patirne of ffrere menours
 Be thys⁵ shewed godde this werld / to be til it propice⁶

• v. avisionne.

† v. merciable.

¹ Talk.² Wicked undertaking.³ Countenance.

Be the vnwithsayable prayere / of marie oure mediatrice
 And y^t this gloriouse virgyne / shuld oure mediatrice be
 Was shewed lange tyme tofore / be fulle faire figures thre

¶ ffirſt be fonde Nabals wif / the jentyle Abigael
 Whilk pesid¹ the king David / commyng with hire camel
 This angry nyce foole Nabal / be sturdynesse and folye
 Made to hym kyng Dauid / his vnmesurable enemy
 Als of alle folys the somme / be noumber no man it kan
 Menyng of werdly synners / thus says vs the wisman
 ffor what thing resonne the juge / is foden grettere folye
 Than for avile passing synne / selle ioye eu^rlastyngly
 Neure the lesse thus in this werld/dos many foole synnfulle shrewes²
 And thire dayes ere foden of thas / more harm is noght a few³
 Erre thay noght folis and more / and althermost wriches at alle
 Whilk to thayre almyghti godde / presumes forto gayne calle
 The prophe says waa⁴ til alle thas / whilk wille yr makere gaynsay vs. xlvi.
 A pot sharde of the slyme of the erth / y^t is to say vnthreſty clay
 ffoly ware to swilk sharde / to countresay the potters
 Bot althere grettest folys ere thay/whilk wrethis godde thaire makere
 And swilk folys oure verray Dauid⁵ / in his ire wald slee verrayly
 Ne ware his wreth oft sith amesid / be oure Abigael Virgyne marie

¶ And the wyſe womman Thecuytes⁶ / ſome tyme prefigured this thing
 Absolon whilk slewe his brother / til his fadere reconſeilling
 Be this ilk Absolon / his awen brotherle ſleere
 Shalle we vnderſtand als here / ilk voluntary synnere
 ffor he a ffratricide⁷ is calde / y^t synnes in godde baldelye
 ffor he enforces crist his brother / eft ſoines to crucifye
 ffor Absolon toke on boldnesse / to ſlee his brotherle cruwelly
 With in the lande of beheste⁸ / dwelt he neure after for thy

ffigure j.
ij Regum
xxv.
Abigael

ffigure. ij.
ij Reg. xliij.
Absolon

* v. cristi.
† v. a brotherle ſleere.

† v. of swilk a citee.
§ v. of promiſſione.

¹Appeased.

²A wicked person.

³De quorum numero vero hodie inveniuntur multi.

⁴Woe.

Gessure

In Gessure a payens lande / after y^t he dwellyd
 Til the womman Tecuytes / hym with his ffadere accordid
 So of a synne dedely a man / after perpetracionne *
 ffro than has he no dwellyng / in lande of promissione
 Tofore be the womman Thevcuytes / he be to godde recounseild
 Y^t is oure mediatrice marie / gods modere and mayden myld

C figure
ij

Also was fortakned / marie oure mediatrice
 Some tymes in Abela † / be a womman fulle wise
 Aȝeins king Dauid ros on / the son of Botrus Syba
 And to make his lord werre / entred in Abela
 Wharefore the prince Joab / assiegded y^t Citee sone
 And be cause of Syba / he wold haf it vndone
 So felle a wise womman / dwelt than in y^t Citee
 Whilk turned the prince ire / to pece thorgh hire tretee
 Be whas counsaile the tovne / the heved of Syba of kitte
 And it kest to Joab / the tovne rescowed and qwitte
 Syba betaknes pride / rysing ageins godde king
 In the Citee of abela / the sawle of a synnere entryng
 The prince of the chyvalrye of heven / has dedeigne to this Citee
 To whils the wise womman marie / of the Citee † mediatrice wold be
 Be whas rede we shalle the heved / of kitte of Syba y^t is of pride
 And of the prince of heven crist / in grace alway abide
 O gude Jhū teche vs / vices so to werraye
 Y^t after this lif with the / we come to joye for aye. Amen.

CAPITU-
LUM
XXXVIIJ^mHistoria
scolastic.
super
Exod. The
stori callis
hire
Tharmis

H ERDE howe virgine marie / is oure swete mediatrice
 Nowe fylowes it how sho is / oure blissed deffensatrice
 Sauvyng fro gods vengeance / and indignacionne
 ffro assaute of the feend / and werldis temptacionne
 Marie hils vs when we / ere in tribulacionne
 Als in moisis and Tharbis / this hadde prefiguracionne
 Moisis with Egipciens / sieges Saba § the grete tovne

* v. fro a man haf synnyd dedely.
 † v. of the sawle.

† v. a citee.
 § v. a Citee in Ethyore.

So sore y^t noman myght / louse his obsidioune *
 Tharbis the kynges doghtere / dwelt than in y^t Citee
 And made the siege forsaide / thus broken vp forto be
 Moises faire and gudely was, / and ȝonge man, and bolde
 Whaym the kynges doghtere forsaide / wold of the walles oft beholde
 And in so mykel payed ¹ hyre / of moises the fairnesse
 Y^t hym til haf husband / sho didde alle hire bisynesse
 At the last told sho hire fadere / hire desire openly
 Howe sho luved of y^t Ost / moises the prince worthy
 It plesid right wele the king / y^t this mariage shuld be
 And gaf his doghtere to moises / with Saba the Citee
 Thus was Saba delyvred / be help of the ilk womman
 And the Citezains rescowed / out of thaire disese than
 Oure lord godde is betaknyd / be moises faire and formouse ²
 Als tofore alle mansons / of fourme most specious
 Ageins this werld was this prince / to grete ire excitid
 Be oure forme fadere ³ and modere / whilk to hym hoegely mysdid
 Whare fore with the ost of Egipt / y^t is of feends he sieged vs
 Passing fyve thouzande ȝere / the bokes enfourmes vs thus
 In alle the werld was noght fonden / any man y^t myght be resonne
 Pees this grete ire of godde / and louse this obsidionne
 To whils the doghtere of a kinge / luved hym, virgine marie
 Whilk be hire graciouse prayere / peesid y^t lords ire swetely
 Marie eke deffendid vs / fro the feends temptacionnes
 ffro alle sleghtis infernale / and thaire inpugnacionnes
 Gretely nedefulle til vs / is this deffensatrice
 ffor thassautis of the feende / ere many dyvers and nyce
 ffor some man wille he inpugne / be pridefulle bolnyng right ȝerne ⁴
 Als shewed in qwene Jezabelle / Balthazare and holoferne
 Some be hatred and othere / of envie chokes he fulle

Psalme
 xlivij.
 speciosus
 forma præ
 filii
 hominum

Howe the
 feend
 temptis
 diuers
 dyuersly

* v. the siege.

¹ Pleased.

² Formosus.

³ Forefather.

⁴ Yearning, i.e. by swelling the desire to do right into pride.

Als kaym, als Jacob sons / patriarche, and king Saull
 Some eke of vengeance temptis he / als shewed in Semey
 In Absolon John and Jacob / the sons of Zebedei
 Be vntrest¹ and incredulitee / he dos some grete disese
 Als shewed in Achab, Achaz / Jeroboam and moises
 Be irreverence and revelling / and be inobedience vses he
 To tempt some als Dathan / Abyron, Cham, and Chore
 Some temptis he forto gif / counsailes werst y^t may be
 Als shewed in Achitofel / Balaam & Jonadab alle thre
 Some temptis he be vnrewth / and othere some be tresonne
 Als shewed was in Chayn / Joab, Judas, Triphon
 Some for to shedde mans blode / temptis he to con neure hoo
 Als Cyre, als Manasses / Antyochus, herode also
 Some ffolk thaym self to slee / makes he bolde & cruwelle
 Als Judas, Abymalech / Saul, Achitofel
 Wit^h thire and many othere vice / the feend mankinde inpugnys
 Bot oure deffensatrice marie / for vs alway propugnys^{*}

C figureij.
Judic. j.

Whare fore a praisefulle womman / oure lady prefigurid
 Whilk the toure of Thebes / fro Abymalech deffendid
 The folk Abymalech dredeing / went on the toure wit^h inne
 And he both thaym and the toure / wald in fyre sette and bryinne
 A pece of a mylnestone / threwe doun there a womman
 And the heved of Abymalech / touchyng brayned hym right than
 Abymalech of a womman / to be confusid sorowyng
 Saide thus til his sqwyere / of his lif disparing
 Out with thi swerde quod he / and slee me hastily
 Y^t I neure be demed / of a womman to dye
 This provde Abymalech, / whilk betaknys the feende
 Thas y^t ere in the toure / of haly kyrke wolde he sheende²
 Bot oure deffensatrice marie / modere of Jhū godson
 Hils vs fro his assautz / vndere hire protectionne

* v. feghts for vs.

¹ Mistrust.

² Harm.

And fro the malice of the feend / sho kepes vs noght oonly
 Bot fro the temptacionnes of the werld / deffendis vs this ladye
 And this protectionne / is vs fulle necessarie
 ffor the temptyngs of the werld / ere many one & fulle varie
 Bot most tempts vs this werld / of lordship covatyng
 Be pride and brynnynge lustes / of fals richesse gadering
 Als shewes in Alexandre / Nembreth, and Nabugodonosor
 Athalia, in Absolon, / Adonybeseth and Codorlamor
 Some temptis it *with* vaynglorie / and othere swilk vanitee
 Als Aman, king Ezechye / Herode Agrippa thire three
 Some temptis it *with* avarice / be stulth or be robberye
 Als Cusy, Achor, Elyodre / and many one othere by
 Some ere temptid be luxuree / or be ffornicacionne
 Als ware zambry, Amon / king Dauid and Salomon
 Some ere stirde be fole speche / and some to blaspheme gretely
 Als Nabal Senacherib / and Roboam the sturdy
 Some to detractionnes / contencionnes and contumelye
 Als marie sistere of moises / the wyves of Job and Thobye
 Alle werldy temptings may we / wele eschape & ouercome
 Luving oure mediatrike / *with* oure hert alle and some

*Divers
temptings
of the
werlde*

Machab. iiij

¶ This was prefigurid also / be Dauid the noble king
 Michol Saulis doghtere / *with* alle his hert wele luving
 Whare fore sho qwitte hym of awayt ¹ / of hire ffaders sergeantz
 And lete hym out at a wyndowe / so making his delyvrance
 So dos til alle hire lovers / oure ladye seint vi[r]gyne marye
 In alle nede and temptinges / thaym helping fulle bisyly
 Luf we than this virgine / *with* alle oure hert als the wise
 Oure mediatrike in alle nede / and feruenst propugnatrice
 Yt fro alle werldy perils / hire like vs kepe and defende
 And after this lif passing / vntil hire son sho vs sende
 O gude Jhū here thowe / thi modere for vs praying
 And help hir against oure foos / for oure hele eure feghting Amen

*Cfigure iiij.
ij Reg. xix.*

¹ Ambush.

IN two last Chapitales herde ȝe / howe marie is mediatrice
 To godde and in disese / oure sevre deffensatrice
 Howe crist his woundes to his ffadere/shewes is to here fylowingly
 And hire blissid brestes to hire son / for vs shewes virgine marie
 Als crist descendid to helle / fro the heven for mankynde sake
 So to heven is he reascendit/oure pees *with* his fadere to make
 We shuld noght falle in wanhope / thogh we haf synned for thy
 Having to the hevenyssh fadere / so trewe Auokette and myghty

C Yt crist his Cicatrices* / wold shewe his fadere for vs
 Tofore lange in figure / was it preostendid thus
 Antipater a noble knyght / was wryed[†] to the Emperoure Julian
 Yt he was wikked and vntrewe / vnto the Empire Roman
 And he tyrved hym stone nakid / present this Emperoure
 Shewyng the erres of his woundes / for thaym[‡] in many a stoure^{*}
 And saide what shuld my wordes / prove me wreche or worthy
 Bot heres thire Cicatrices alle / cry out yt trewe am I
 And thus the Emperoure approved / his Excusacioune
 And a trewe knyght held hym / his accusing put doun
 Right faire was crist figured / be this Antipatere
 Alway just and for vs / tofor the hevenyssh fadere
 Be his woundis hym shewyng / a noble knyght & doghthy
 And his ffadere comaundementz / to haf fulfillid trewly
 Whare fore godde til honoure / cessis neure this worthy knyght
 And his askings freely / grantes hym eure day & nyght
 That oure lord Jhū crist / was knyght noble and worthy
 Shewed in his Cicatrices / and in his clothing blody
 ffore rede sangvinolent / was alle on cristis clothing
 Like to clothes of the men / of rede wyne grapes treding
 Whare fore of cristis clothes / thus askid Aungels Dydine
 Whi thai ware rede als of men / out of grapes stampyng the wyne
 The pressoure of my passionne / tholid I alle one quod he

* v. merks of his woundes.

† v. for the Romayns.

¹ Scandalously accused.² Battle.

And of alle folk in erth / was noght o man *with* me
 And y^t no man *with* hym / was, crist saide notably
 ffor bot a virgyne *with* hym / left than his modere onely
 Crist toke the ordre of knyght / with the cole¹ *certayne*
 Als vse is to make knyghtes / in the lande of Almayne
 Bot this knyght crist myght noght / *with* o coleee be qwitte
 Bot he ne hadde strokes dovblid / to noumbr als insuyte
 Ane asse on palmesondaye / was his stede *certeynly*
 The felde of his bataille / was the mount of Caluarie
 The lance of blynde Longyve / the knyght was cristis spere
 The sharpe corovne of thornes / was his helme for the were
 The criste² of cristis helme / the table was of his title
 And the girdel of his swerde / al his bandis grete & litel
 The patible³ of the crosse / for sheeld and targe hadde hee
 ffor spors ane yren naile / thorgh his fete to the tree
 The haubergeonne whilk his body / shuld kepe both vp and doune
 His tendrest skynne alto rent / with flagellacioune
 His swerd was haly doctrine / taght in Judees landes
 And two herde nailles of iren / ware als gloves to his handes

The mak-
yng of a
knygh[t]
and his
array

¶ The sqwyere for his body / was his swete modere marie
 The whilk alle his armures / bare in passionne trewly
 ffor als the sqwyere at nede / held hym negh Jonathas
 So in cristis passionne / his modere a negh sqwyere was
 The banere of this noble knyght / crist, was of two coloures
 Y^t o part was alle white / y^t othere rede, als rose floures
 That one was of the white clothe / at Herodes illusionne⁴
 The Coccoyne y^t was taken hym / in his coronacione
 With thire Armures this knyght⁵ / faght so wele at devis⁶
 Y^t be his deth he ouercome / alle oure cruwelle enemys
 After y^t *with* gloriouse Trihumphe / vntil heven he ascendid

¶ figure ii.
j. Reg. xiiiij.

* v. crist.

¹ Stroke given on the shoulder in dubbing a knight.

² Crest.

³ Patibulum.

⁴ Jeering.

⁵ Device?

And to his fadere praying for vs / his Cicatrices he ostendid •
 Thare fore no wight disespaire / for his synnes innoumbrable
 Bot trist in this Aduokat / alle myghty and mercyable
 ffor in the ffadere or the haly gast / thogh we nevre so synne
 Crist may vs recounseil / and pardon haboundant wynne
 And if we synne in the son / y^t is in crist Jhū
 We have to pray til hym / on Aduocat fulle trewe
 Crist to his fadere shewes / his Cicatrices for mercy
 And til hyre son hire bristes / shewes for vs swete marie
 And crist Antipatere † / may be callid resonably
 So antefilia † men may / calle marie semblably
 O trewest antipatere / and Antefilia swettist
 Howe seurly may synners / in succoure of ȝow two trist
 ffor how myght thare be hopid / of any thing denying
 In heven, erth, or in helle / to thus swettist praying
 Howe shuld the fadere of pitee / noght fille the sons entent
 Wham hee sees swilk woundes / haf suffred at his maundement
 How shuld a son his modere / ogh̄ mow warne ¹ in praying
 Whare oythere oyere als thaym self/lufs eure with out feynyng
 Than where crist here his modere / nedes noght to doute I wene
 Wham ouer alle mortal folk / hee hase made hevens qwene

Bernard
appon
Cantic. vlt.

Cffigureijj.
Hest. xlvi^o This was prefigurid some tyme / be the grete kyng assuere
 Whilk wele chaufid with the wyne / saide thus to qwene Hestere
 Aske me what evre thou wilt / thi prayere I graunt the
 Thogh it ware half my roialme / fulfillid thi wil shalle be
 And sho hire folk fro Naaman ² / asked to be deffendid
 Wham kyng Assuwere anone / on gibet maide be suspendid
 Hestere a pore mayden / was borne of the Jewrye
 And the king chase hire to Qwene / ouer alle othere souereynly
 So chase godde mayden marie / above alle virgynes erthly
 To be qwene of alle heven / now and eure lastyngly

* v. shewed.

† v. tofore his fadere.

‡ v. tofore hire son.

¹ Refuse.

² Haman.

And has dampnyd oure enemy / be hire intervencionne*
 And taken hire half his kyngdome / be twypart departisonne
 Godde has his Regne departid / in partis two jentillye¹
 Yt one kept for hym self / yt oythere gyven til oure ladye
 He kepes til hym selven justice / delyvred til his modere mercye
 With the first he vs manaces / with yt oyrr helps vs Marye
 O gude Jhū pray thou / for vs thi ssadere of mercy
 And thi dere modere for vs / praying here benignly Amen

LAST herde 3^e how yt crist / for vs cessis noght to praye CAPI. XLm
 Now fylowes howe streit a juge / he bees on domesday
 This notid crist on a day / a parable proponyng †

When he in this werld here / went in Jewerye preaching

¶ He saide a man weending / in til a Regionne lontaigne
 ffor to take hym a Rewme / and eft sones turne aȝeine
 Whilk til his men † Bezauntes / toke ten for emprowyng
 And at his gayncome to gif / hym trewly the wynnyng
 The Rewme taken and retournyd / fro thens whare he was went
 He askid of ilkone reknyng / after his rathere² entent
 Who mykel hadde wonne was mykel / his Remuneracionne
 Who littel wanne was lesse mede / taken hym for his gerdonne
 Hym yt ȝalde the bezaunt / with none vsure aȝaine
 The lord helde hym noght payed / and putt yt seruant to Payne
 This wise shalle crist haf hym / the day of his demyng
 Whare shalle take euery man / after his labourde wynnyng
 And who noght wele hase done / shalle fele the juges ire
 And for his negligenc to bote / brenne eure in hellis fyre
 ffor it nys nothing ynoghe / onely to forebere synne
 Bot also mot men do gude / whare with heven forto wynne
 ffor the Austere juge wille repe / in place whare he noght sewe
 Asking of the payens gude werkis / and thaym no mouth sede sewe §

¶ figure j

Luc. xix.
x. Bezauntz

notes

* v. prayere.

† v. putting forth.

‡ v. seruaunts.

§ v. he prechid noght personely to thaym.

¹ Worthily.

² Interest.

The crying
of cristis
woundes
for venge-
ance apon
synners

How negh wil he gude werkis / of cristen than seke streitly
 To whame so salutere techinges / he mynystres so freely
 He shalle shewe synners his woundes / with the Armes of hys payne
 ffor thaym soeffred to see / what thay 3alde hym azaine
 Alle cristes Armes shalle stande / ageynst the synners stify
 And alle his woundes apon hym / sharply shalle vengeance cry
 Alle Creatures shalle thaym arme / til inpugne the synnere
 And alle the Elementes on hym / shal pleyne and make hym were
 The erth y^t hym bare, and hym / forto fede fructified
 And he it als a tree / vnfruytfulle occupied
 The fyre shalle pleygne y^t hete / it mynistred hym and light
 And be his light the makere / wald noght knawe day nor nyght
 The Ayere whilk hym brething / was ay to gif redy
 Whare of his Creatoure / he thankid nougnt bisyly
 The watere y^t hym gaf drinke / & with ffysshes hym fedde
 And he the makere of this / ne serued ne graces bedde
 His gude aungel on hym / shalle stire gods Rightwisnesse
 Y^t he cessid noght to synne / for gods nor his * clennesse
 The modere of mercy y^t nowe / to synners is so propice
 Y^t doelfulle day to none † / shalle sho bene adiutrice
 The piest Jhū y^t wald / for synners thole passionne
 Shal at thaire deth lagh than / in thaire dampnacionne
 The feends of alle priuest synnes / shalle than shewe forth thaire taillies
 And of alle gude werkes left / Aungels make Rehersailles
 Crist alderpiest shalle than / to mercy be seen so straunge
 Y^t noythere prayere ne teres / his Sentence shall than mowe chaunge
 If marie and saints alle / wepped blode for mercy
 Tha shuld not rescowe o sawle / fro dampnacionne sothly
 ¶ figure 3 ¶ The fierste¹ of this streit dome / is noted be virgines ten
 Of whame crist in parables / preached in erth to men
 The virgynes wise of thaire oyle / gaf noght virgines folie

* v. of the aungel.

† v. synners.

¹ Severity.

To shewe y^t seintis nothing / shal of the dampnyd condole
 And als oyle of *mercy* / the foiles of the wise none hadde
 So in the vengeance of thaym / seints shal be joyouse & gladde
 And the wise virgynes scorned / the virgynes fole myrily
 When thay to the oyle sellers / sent thaym, oyle forto by
 Ryght so the seints shall seme / the dampnid scorne on domesday
 And send thaym til oyle sellers / for thaire laumpes als so say
 3e sold joye *eternale* / for vayne voluptuostee
 Goos bye more, 3e have nede / of *3oure* marchants lat see
 Alle almouse dede and gude werks / be 3ow done vnwisely
 Solde 3^e for mannes praysing / and this werlde passing glorie
 What profits nowe *3oure* grete pride / of erthi wricchid *praysyng*
 Whare is alle *3oure* plesaunce / of *3owre* Apocrisyng
 Off the fruyte of *3oure* gude dedes / nowe may 3e se what failles
 And *3oure* lust transitorie / what nowe it 3owe availles
 And when the foiles of the wise / no parte of oyle myght wynne
 Thay went than to the spouse / and cried to lat than *inne*
 Bot no *mercy* of hym / gate thay in alle the werde
 And y^t he ne knewe thaym noght / sothly of hym thay *herde*
 Thus wille falle be synners / on domesday *certainly*
 ffor of godde nor his seints / get thay than no *mercy*

Math.
xxvto.

¶ In y^t scripture of this / was shewed figure and note
 Ageynst king Balthazare / when a hande on the walle wrote
 MANE, THECHEL, PHARES / was writen apon the walle
 Y^t noumbre, weght, and twynnyng / gifis to mene til vs alle
 ffor gods dome shall be tretid / be noumbre and be weghyng
 And eendid be the gude fro yvel / *perpetuel departyng*
 ffor be noumbre of decerts / shall godde gif jugement
 Y^t oure thought, worde, or dede / knawes alle in a moment^{**}
 Oure wille and oure movinges / knawes he wele evry whitte
 And alle the tyme til vs taken / howe we dispendid itte

¶figure j.
Balthazare
Danyel• v. in so short space y^t may noght be departid.

The giftes be vs resceved / has he wele noumbred alle
 What tyme & howe be sette / alle thire shalle he forth calle
 Alle thire thinges noumbred nowe / wille he weghe streytly thare
 And to the prikke thaire value / tofore alle men declare
 Than shalle some pore mans myte* / weighe als mykel in valoure
 Als some thovzande Besauntes / of pope or Emperoure
 Than shalle one eye ¹ weigh gyven / out of synne dedely qwhite
 More than in dedely synne / golde gyven noumber infynite
 And o pater noster more weygh / in swete devocyonne
 Than a savtere *with* sleuth / *with* out attencionne
 At the last comes forth phares / y^t is to say devisyng *
 When the noumber dampnable fro godde / & fro his seints takes twynnyng
 Than shalle the dampned to helle / *with* dyvles eurelastingly
 And the gude entre in the joye / of thaire lord sempiternely
 To the whilk bring vs Jhū / als thowe art king of the hegh heven
 With the fadere and the haly gast / of substaunce & of joye even. Amen

Proverb.
xvj.Off offering
in gude
lyfe and
prayersCAPI^m
XLJ^m

THE passid Chapitle shewed vs / the last examynacionne
 Heres nowe howe gude and yvel / shalle both take thaire gverdonne
T Oure Lorde godde in this werlde / list evre do benignely
 Bot in the werlde forto come / rewardis he rightwisly
 And for a man body and sawle / dos joynly gude or harme here
 There fore in oy^r werlde bere thay / Payne or joy both yfere *
 At Domesday bodyes and sawles / shal be revnit † certayne
 And eure more both to gidere / haf joye or suffre Payne
 The wikked mens bodies shall rise / vnshaply and passible
 Bot the gude mens fulle faire / *with* out eend unpassible
 A dampnid bodie shalle rise / in swilk deformitee
 Y^t infinite horroure bes it / the awen fote or hande to see
 And the more yt thaire synne here / haf bene abhomynable
 So mykel thaire bodyes than / shalle be more defourmable
 And of the grettere desertes / y^t rightwise men haf bene here

Of resurrec-
tione of men.
He is pas-
sible y^t may
fele paynes.

Note

* or peny or half peny.

† v. fest to gidere.

¹ Egg.

* Dividing.

* In common.

So mykel shalle thaire bodyes / be fairere and more clere
 The body of the leest childe / y^t shalle entre in to heven
 Clerere than is the sonne / shalle be, be faldes seven
 And if a noythere passes hym / ten tymes in halynesse
 His body shalle passe y^t othere / eke ten folde in clerenesse
 If one more than another / be haly ane hundredth folde
 He shalle passe in clerenesse / an hondreth fald wele tolde
 So als crist ouer alle seints / is haly innoumbrably
 His body more than alle seints / bes clerere infinitly
 The bodies of seints shalle be / glorified in lyf to come
 ffovre folds, and ere thire / the parcelles of y^t some
 Claritee take for the first / the seconde impassibilitee
 Sutyltee for the thredde / the feerthe Agilitee *
 Thire foure dowairs whilk I / 3owe have tofore noumbrid
 Ware in cristis body some tyme / in manere prefigurid
 Crist shewed the Claritee / in his Transfiguryng
 His face in mount Thabor / bright als the sonne shynyng
 The sutiltee, was shewed / in his Natyvitee
 When he was borne savyng / his moders integritee †
 The Agilitee, may be taken / and noght vnresonably
 When crist went in the see / his fete both lasting drye
 The inpassibilitee, shewed hee / betaking in manere
 His bodie til his disciples / til ete at his sopere
 And haly sawles shal be dowed / be treble dotacionne
 The whilk ere knawing and luf / and Comprehensionne
 The dampned sawles & the bodies / shal haf no swilk dowyng
 Bot eternal helle Payne / with out eend vncessyng
 Als thay to thaire godde etern / here synnyd willfully
 So shal he thaym in helle / put to Payne eendlesly
 The dampned neure of thaire synne / shal haf verray penitence
 Whare fore godde of thaire Payne / shalle nevre turne his sentence ‡

Of the
dowairs of
the sawle

Marc. ix.
Math. xvij.

Of the
payne of
thas y^t
shall be
damped

* v. delyvrenesse.

† v. hir maydenhod.

‡ v. jugement.

So grete is the Payne of helle / and so inenarrable
 Yt no Payne in this world / is to it comparable
 Who couthe of martres alle / the paynes in o somme telle
 Certeyne thaym shuld seme noght / to paynes y^t ere in helle
 Ysay prophete was sawen / and stonyd was Jeremye
 Amos perced thorgh the temples / Ezechiel brayned sovlye
 Poul with zerdis bette thris / and after y^t o tyme stonyd
 Sithen after v. quinquagenaries / one less, are they hym hevedid¹
 This wise seint Jame martir / toke his deth after tale
 Alto kyt with sharpe knyves / & rasoires kene gobettinale
 Barthelmewe slayne alle qwhikke / and petere postle croisid
 Piers martire stikt with a swerde / seint Laurance Deken roistid
 And the Payne of alle martirs / who myght in o sovme telle
 Alle thas shuld noght be comparable / vnto the lest Payne of helle
 ffor alle the torment of martirs / ware shorrt and transitorie
 Bot the paynes of the dampnid / lastis in helle eendlesly
 ffor they brynde in the fyre / of helle y^t lastis in evre
 And ere gnawen with the worme / of conscience y^t dies nevre
 Bot a worme material / this nes noght to devise
 ffor no swilk beest lyving / may there be in no wise
 Then is this forsaide worme / remorse of Conscience
 Gnawing the sawles dampnyd / be gods curse lastyng sentence
 There shalle be continual / lokyng on dyvles terrible
 Cold, gnaysting of teth / hungre, & thrust importible
 Crying, horrore, and drede / tremblyng, doel perdurable
 Byndyngs, prisons, bronstone / and stynking intolerable
 Envie, cursyng and smeke / and ferefulst derknesse palpable
 Sorowing confusionne & shame / wepyng teres inenarrable
 Dispaire of delyvrance / or of the leest comfortyng
 Neure ony entercessing / of contynuel punysshing
 ¶ The vengeance here toforsaide / of godde on the dampned

Maist of
stories and
Josephus

Corinth.
xj.

Math. xxix.

Ysay. xxx.

Judith. ix.

¶ figure. j.

¹ Quinquies quadragesima una minus accipiens ultimo decollatus.

Was be the Citee of Rabath / and Dauid p̄figured
 The pople of y^t Citee / the king^{*} punyst strangely
 Some with sawes did he kitte / some with knyves membratly¹
 Some made he yren boune cartes / in his ire ouer thaym ryfne
 And some made he to drawe / with many a dyuerse gynne

¶ This shewed also be men / of Socoth † and Gedeon
 On wham he venged hym hoegely / for thaire derisionne
 The poeple of Socoth scornyd / Gedeon the duce worthy
 And he his tyme abiden / venged hym fulle horribly
 ffor after that his scorners / he punyst fulle sore scornyng
 With breres and with sharpe thornes / thaire bodyes alto racyng²
 Thus crist shalle his scorners / synners y^t is to say
 Thogh here he thayme forbere / elles whare fulle sore pay
*The wyse man says y^t tourmentz / prepared ere for scorners
 And for the bodyes of folis / ere thare beteyng hammers³*

¶ figure.
ij.
Judic. viij.

¶ In pharao and the Egipciens / was this be figure enclosid
 Whame godde in the rede see / ilkone at ones conclosid
 Right so the dampnid with feendes / and lucifere at the last
 In helle for eure to gidere / shalle be shette alle fulle fast
 Jhū for thyn helefull / and bitterest passionne
 Make ferre fro vs fore evre / this horrible conclusionne. Amen.

¶ figure iiij
Exodi. xiiij.

TOFORE the paynes herd / to dampnid eendlesly
 Nowe ere the joyes of seints / to herē of fyowingly
 Whas blisses ere so many / y^t thay may neu^r be noumbrid
 So hoege y^t thay shalle neu^r / be any wise mensurid
 Thay shal neu^r mowe be tolde / thay ere so ineffable
 Nor thayne shalle neu^r take eende / so ere thay perdurable
 The joye to gods luvvers / preparyd, egh⁴ se thayme noght

CAPITU-
LUM
XLIJ^m
Of the joye
of the
seints

* v. David.

† a Citee.

¹ Membratim.

² Scraping.

³ These two lines are omitted in the MS., but a space is left for them, which I have ventured to fill up.

⁴ Eye.

Ysay lxliij.

Nor neure ware be Ere herde / nor in hert of man thoght
 There is alle manere beutee / lustfulle to beholdyng
 Alle Armonye melodyouse / y^t pertenes til hering
 There, is alle delicacye / vnto smelle suppetynge
 There, is alle suavitee / delitable to touching
 There, is all manere swetnesse / vnto tast influyng
 There, is perfitest boond / of inwardst hertly luyvng
 There, shalle we of godde the ffadere / conceyve the Omnipotence
 The wisdome of his dere son / the haly gastis clemence
 There, shalle be of alle gudes / contynuel affluence
 There, shalle be of alle yvels / with out eende alle absence
 There, shalle be rest eterne / with out alle manere laboure
 There, shalle be pees and suretee / with out alle manere terroure
 There, shalle no feendes awayte / nor laye temptacionne
 There, bes of werlde nor fleshe / none inpugnacionne
 There, bes connyng and witte / with out any ignoraunce
 There, bes freendship and luf^{*} / with out contrariaunce[†]
 There, bes perpetuel hele / with out alle manere sekenesse
 There, shal be strength stably / with out alle werynesse
 There, bes eure clerest light / with out ony clowde sothly
 There, shal be gladnesse eterne / and jubilyng bisyly
 There, bes beutee and shappe / with out deformytee[‡]
 Wightlayke¹ delyvrenesse / with out ony tarditee[§]
 There, shalle be richesse and myght / with out any manere failling
 There, bes joye and honoure / with out any dispising
 There, is the flouer of zouthede / y^t neure shal knawe welknyng[‡]
 There, shalle be lyf eure grene / neure more til haf eendyng
 There, shulde seme bot a point / the age of matussale
 And the strenthe of Sampson / bot pallesye for to be
 There the whightlake of Azael / ware irksome taryng

^{*} v. charitee.[†] v. vnfitingesse.[‡] v. envie.[§] v. slawnesse.¹ Active.² Withering.

And the helth of Caleph / ware dedely sekenyng
 There ware difformitee / the beutee of Absolon
 And folie als to acconpt / the witte of Salomon
 There the counsaile of Jhetro / & of Achitofel folenesse
 Aristotil and alle Philosofres / thaire scionce bot lewednesse
 There Tubalchaym and Neoma / Irams sutlist werke men
 Besleel and Ooliab to deme / vnkonnyng couth thay swilk cen¹
 There Dauid harpe and the musik / of Jubal ware absurditee *
 Manna bitter, and the wyne / made in Cana Galilee
 There Adams paradys and the lande / of promissione seme exile
 And alle ecclesiastes delices / seme absinthe or aysile
 There alle Octavianes Regne / shulde seme prison or desert
 There tresore of Cresus and Antecrist / shuld be demed there povert
 There shalle thowe man haf more myght / than Cresus & Ausgustus Cesare
 Cyrus Nabugodonosor / king Alexandre and Balthasare
 There shalle thowe be strongere / than Sampson Sangare Abisay
 Or Dauid or Semma / Bononay, or Sobokay
 ffairere than Absolon & Joseph / or moyses witt thowe this wele
 Judith and Susanne the faire / Rebecca Sara & Rachele
 There shalle thowe langere lyve / than Enoc matussale & Elye
 Be swiftere than is the sonne / Asael hercules and Crisy
 There shalle thowe eke wisere be / than king Salomon or Austyn
 Pope Gregoire or Jerom / Ambros and Thomas Alqwyn
 There shalle thowe more clerely, se godde / y^t Peter did John or Jame
 Ezechiel Ysay moyses / and deken Steven be his name
 ¶ ffigure of this eterne joye / moght Salomons glorie be
 ffor we rede of none othere / so delicat als was he
 And noght onely passid he / othere in delices hyghly
 Bot in richesse also / passid he all othere strangely
 To Jerusalem his fame herd / come than of Saba the Qwene
 And saide for merveils ravist / his incredible glorie sene

¶ ffigure j.

ijj Reg. x.

* v. enuysoin to here.

¹ Ken.

Paralipo.
ix.

More is thi glorie than fame / of thi *prosperitee*
 I have proved y^t the half / was noght talde vnto mee
 So shal a sawle say for joye / comen in til heven blisse
 I ne herde neure half sothly / nor thovzande parte of alle this
 The face of Salomon to se / alle the werld desiryd
 Whilk thing the face Jhū / right wele prefiguryd
 ffor alle the joye of the heven / and of *spirituel* reioying
 Is of the graciouse visage / of Jhū the contemplating
 ffor bettere ware a sawle in helle / crists visage seyng to be
 Than in heven for to dwelle / and his face noght to se
 ffor if a sawle ware in helle / it ware noght payens suffrable
 Seyng y^t joyfullie visage / ouer alle thing delectable

Of the sight
of godde

¶ figure.
ij.

Hester. j.

Ecclesi-
astic. xxiiij.

¶ figure iiij.
Job. j.

¶ Ane othere ffigure of this joye / may the ffeest of Asswere be
 ffor neure othere y^t we rede / heeld swilk feest als did he
 To whilk feest noght grete lordis / gert he pray alle onely
 Bot alle the poeple alle so / men and wymmen holely
 And gods ffeest was grettere / of alle folk grete and smallle
 Saying passis to me / ȝe y^t coveites me alle
 The feest of kyng Aswere / was ix^{xx} dayes duryng
 Bot the ffeest of Jhū crist / shalle be euremore lasting
 ¶ The thredde figure may be taken/in the feestes of the sons of Jope
 ffor of so contynuel feestyng / of othere we ne rede I hope
 Of Job the sons seven / ilkone about his day
 Calling thaire thre Systres / contynuyd ffeestis alway
 Be whilk ffeestes vnderstande / heavenly ffelicitee
 Be the Cyrcuyt of seven dayes / *perpetuel eternitee*
 Seven sons men may the seints / of the seven eage devise
 Thre doghtres the vertues / of thre Angelik ierarchies
 Alle thay * haf sempiterne / ffestes, *with* out cessyng
 Alle shalle thay be in joye / y^t neure shalle have styntyng
 O gude Jhū gif vs / for thy benigne bountee
 In thy ffeestes toforesaide/eure more to dwelle *with* the Amen

* v. aungels & seints.

¹ Nine score.

TOFORE herde we the paynes/to dampned intolerable
And of the joyfull gerdon / to seintis ineffable

CAPITU-
LUM
XLIIJ^m

Now fylows howe y^t we may/the paynes forsaide eschewe
And eurelastyng joye wynne / with crist eure newe & newe
Who to the blissednesse forsaide / of seints wilnes to come
Hym awe¹ serue and luf godde / with his hert alle & some
And what so be most greable / to godde in gude entent
So y^t aspire alwaye / with bisy hert and fervent

¶ Some tyme a man dwellyng / devoutly in his Celle

A tale

Was bysy in alle his hert / to serue godde bokes telle
This man his godde besought / praying contynuelly
To shewe hym in what seruice / he myght plese hym most by
ffelle on a tyme he se / towards hym crist commyng
With a crosse lange and grete / on his bak vpbering
And saide me may thowe neure / serue here more plesantly
Than me help forto bere / this hevy crosse tenderly
O my swete Jhū godde / like ȝowe to declare me
What wise, and I shalle help / with body and sawle quod he
In hert answered Jhē / my bitterest passionne pleygnyng
And in mouthe be devout / oft sith & tendre thankynge
In Erys,² be my doelfulle / paynes feruent heryng
On thy bakke thyne awen flesshe / contynuelly chastyng
O ware fore the paynes of helle / fortil eschape sauflly
And to the joye with the seints / forto come graciously
In hert worde and in dede / thanke we oure Saveoure
Saying this orisonnes / in his passionnes honoure

Nota bene

I THANKE the lorde Jhū / crist gods son verrayly

Graces to
godde at
hour of
Evensonge

One godde and neure moo / my salveour sothfastly

Y^t in hour of Evensonge / thyne hoege luf shewed to me

When thowe gaf me ensaumple / of deppest Humilitie

Jhū of thi seruants / wesshe thowe the fete mekely

And of thyn awen traytore / wald thowe the fete wesshe and drye Job. xij.

¹ Ought.² Ears.

Jhū of this mekenesse / be the Superhaboundaunce
 Dystruy in me synfull / alle pride and arrogaunce
 And fille myne hert *with profit* / and verray humilitee
 ffortil ascende in vertue / til heavenly sublimitee
 And Jhū lorde fayne wald I / thank the some manere wise
 If I couth or ware digne / or myght any way suffize
 ffor thus ineffable grace / and vnherd dilectionne
 Shewed vnto wrichidist me / in thi seints commvnyonne
 ffor thi sacroseint body / has thowe taken me etyng
 And thyn awen ryale blode / in salutere swettest drinkyng
 Who shal suffice to telle / this hoegest luf of luvyng
 Or of thire grettest benefaites / ȝelde to point any thing¹
 Thogh I my body to the deth / toke thovzande tymes infinite
 Thus eendles mirable gudenesse/myght I neure come to qwyte
 I pray the piest Jhū / for alle this luf and honoure
 Thi benefaites above mervelle / O sawles lif and dulcoure
 Thi sacrament at my deth / to thi plesance grant me
 And in thi mellifewe presence / *with* out eend be *with* the
 Whilk thing grant vs Jhū / for thyne ineffable mercy
 Yt *with* the fadere and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

GRACES to the Jhū / benigne crist goddis son
 Thowe ert my godde sothly / and my saluacionne
 Thi luf shewed thowe to me / in the houre of completorie
 When thowe tremblyng for me / swette blode ouer alle thi body
 To y^t stede vndestressid / of free wille, thowe the drewe
 Whare thyne Enemys wald the / take and bynde swete Jhū
 Thi benignest mansuetude / shewed thou y^t tyme ywys
 When to the Traytour^e thi mowthe/thov warnyd noght forto kysse
 The Jewes whaym thou hadd shewed / grete luf oft and relefe
 Toke and bande the fulle sore / and ledde forth als a thefe
 Thi disciples saide thay wolde / dye *with* the, bot no dout
 Thay fledde ilkone seing / of thyne Enemys the rout
 Bot thou alle onely Jhū / bode in y^t hardest stoure

¹ Aliiquid digne redonare.

Amanges thyne Enemys *with* out / any help or defensoure
With swerdeſ, and staves, and lanternes / was thow taken & *with* brandes
With many iniurie and reprove / *presentid* til Anna handes
 Of thy lore and disciples / askid he the to this eende
 ffor he of thaym both two / thought the to reprehende
 Bot *with* alle mansuetude / answerde thou lorde wisly
 A buffet of his *servant* / thare on tholingmekely
 O sw[e]te Jhū I pray / be thy body swet the ¹
 Be thi sharppest byndyngs / and wrongwys Captivitee
 Wasshe me out of the bandes / of my stynking synne vile
 And to thyn awen joye lede me / *after* this werldis exile
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for thi swettest *mercy*
 Yt *with* the fadere and the haly gast / lyves & regnes eendlesly Amen

Luc. vj^a.

CRACES to the Jhū / *souereyn* welle of mercy
GMy godde and my makere / and my *Salueour* sothly
 In the oure of matynes thi luf / to me freely shewed was
 So to be japid soeffring / in the house of Caphays
 There ware the princes of the poeple / gadrid be Conspiracye
 Witnesse and causes sekeing / ageinst the for Enevye
 And sekeing oft vp and doun / of deth fande. they cause none
 Rightwise, for thaire witnesse / ware insuffissant ilkone
 At the last Cayphas askid the / where thowe was goddis son
 And thow grauntid y^t ȝa / be sothfast confessione
 Yt iuste cause of thi deth / demed they there alle about
 He is of the deth coupable / crying alle at a shovt
 Thi visage lorde Amiable / hild they, thyne eghen hyding
 Buffets & many a choppe ² / who myght gif the, stryving
 And saide in thaire wodenesse / have done thow crist, lat se
 Telle nowe of alle this rovte / be proprie who stroke the
 Thi face so delitable / til Aungels forto beholde
With thaire horrible spytyng / for to fyle ware they bolde
 Thi brightere eghen than the sonne / whilk sees clerely alle thing
 To hil, obumbrē, and to blynde / was thaire wode enforcyng

In the
hour of
Matynes

Luc. xxij

¹ O dulcissime domine per sudorem tuum sanguineum rogo.² A smack on the cheek.

Jhū for thi paynes / of thyne eyghen thus hydeyng
 Thy contumelye and neckyng / buffets and bespitting
 My wikkidnesse forgif me / *with* alle the Payne & the plight
 The whilk innoumbrable sithes I, / haf trespass in thy clere sight
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for thi swettest *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the ffadere & the haly gast / lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

¶ Hour of
Pryme

GRACES to the Jhū / souereyn welle of *mercy*
 My godde and my makere / and my Salveour sothly
 In the hour of pryme dayes / thyne hoege luf shewed thow me
 When thow of Herode and his Ost / for my sake scorned wald be
 When thow was alle nyght beiaped / in bisshops house cayphas
 Than to the president pilat / be the morowe ledde forth thow was
 Whilk hering the a man / of the lande of Galilee beyng
 Til Herode sent the anone / als til his dome pertenyng
 Herode was fulle gladde hoping / of the some *mervelle* to se
 Holdyng a fals wikked / Nygromancere the to be
 The Jewes *with* cruwelle instance / tofore Herode the accusid
 And Herode of thinges dyuers / *with* many wordes the apposid
 Bot thow lorde in no worde / wald make hym Responsionne
 Knawing alle the malice / of his wikked entencionne
 Than cledde he the in qwide / for scorne & contumelye
 Als a fole scornyng the / Herode *with* alle his ffamylye
 Remytting the to pilat / *after* this illusionne¹
 And thus das Enemys * gadrid / enterreconsiliacionne
 Alle this tholid thow Jhū / in paciens supersuffrable
 Noght in thi gilt bot for / oure wricchednesse innoumbrable
 Lorde be thire contumelyes / and thi benigne clemence
 In alle my tribulacionnes / graunt me swete pacience
 In alle aduersitees / y^t I so tholemode ay be
 Whare thorugh *in* thy kyngdome / my dwelling be *eure* *with* the
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for thy swettest *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the ffadere and the haly gast / lyves and regnes eendlesly

* v. herode & pilat.

¹ Jeering.

GRACES to the Jhū / honoure and benedictionne
GMy gude godde and makere / and alle my saluacionne
 Thi luf in the houre of tierce / shewed thow me tenderly
 ffor me scourgid and *with* thornes / corovned most pynefully
 Als a misdoere thy foos / til a cold pilere bande the
With ȝerdes and scovrges beting / alle gode wightes doel to se
 To whils there hele no left / in alle thy tendrest body
 Of whilk like welle strandys¹ / thi blode brast out freely
 A corovne of sharpest thornes / mayde thyne Enemys plettyng
 In stede of a Diademe / it on thyne heved settynge
 And for a mantel real / in coccyn cledde thay the
 Putte in thyn hande a Rede / for Regale Septre to be
 And on thaire knees to fore the / sat thay the saluting
With many mowe² & *with* scorne / the kyng of Jewes callyng
 Thy venerable heved *with* the rede / stroke thai fulle angrily
 And *with* thaire handes on thi cheke / and in thi nekke pynously
 Thi blode *with* thaire spittynges / so thi faire face oueranne
 Yt thow was like to behalde / ane horrible seke mesel³ man

Houre of
tierce

I the beseke swettest Jhū / for thi sharpe rewfulle scourging
I And pray the prince of pitee / for thyn hard corovnyng
 Yt where I wil, or wil noght / thow me here so chastie
 Yt *with* scourges of thyn ire / in othere werlde I ne bye⁴
 Nor yt I neure fele scourging / of purgatories sharpnesse
 Bot *with* outer any tourment / come to joye eure eendlesse
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for thi swettest mercy
 Yt *with* the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves & regnes eendlesly

Nota a
gude
prayer

Amen

GRACES to the Jhū / souereyn welle of mercy
GMy godde and my makere / and my salveoure sothly
 The sexte houre to me thow / shewed both hoegely luf & pitee
 Tholing dome for my sake / and to be nayllid on a tree
 Pilat his handes wesshe / after thow was oft accusid
 Bot forthwith to be honged / apon the crosse he the demyd

The sext
hourMath.
xxvij.¹ Strands, sides.² Grimace.³ Leper.⁴ Dwell.

On thyne awen shuldres thay laide / the crosse to bere fulle hevie
 ffor thi shame and reprove / to encrees more notable
 And with ropes on the crosse / thyn enemys extendid the
 And drofe thyn handes and thi fete / *with* yren nailles til a tree
 And *after* the *with* the crosse / thai raised with a fulle grete crye
 And *with* mowes & *with* japes / scorned the contynuelle
 And there lorde Jhū shewed thowe / thyn hoegest dilectionne
 ffor thi foos to thi fadere / praying a swete Orisonne
 And *ouer* this swettest Jhū / ware thi paynes hoegely cressid
 Thi modere seen be thi crosse / *with* sorowe on ilk syde pressid
 And two thefes broght to place / to encrees thy contumelye
 Be twyx thaym two the hanged / thyn enemys wode & vnselye
 Y^t one thi hoegest *mercy* / Jhū curtays & heende ¹
 Shewed thowe *paradyse* grauntyng / be contricione at his eende
 O Jhū I the beseke / be the dome gyven on the
 And prayse the be alle thy paynes / innocent soeffred for me
 Y^t I bere *neure* the sentence / horrible of the left *partye*
 Bot ledde me to thi faire regne / of the right half compaignye
 Whilk thing graunte vs Jhū / for thyn ineffable *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendleslye

The
houre of
none

GRACES to the Jhū / crist benigne goddis son
 Thow ert my godde soothly / my lif and salvacione
 In the houre of none thi luf / shewed thow to me holely
 On the Gibet of the crosse / deignyng for me to dye
 A doelfulle lamentacionne / made thow lorde *certeynly*
 When thow saide Hely Hely / Lamazabatany
 Y^t is my godde, my godde / why has thowe forsaken me
 When *neure* the lesse in no tyme/was thy godde twynnyd fro the
After saying I thirst / thay profred the mirred wyne
 And Ayselle medlid *with* galle/y^t thow shuld dye *with* more pyne
 And with dyuers scornyngs / thyn enemys the blasphemyd
 And alle the shame y^t thay myght / to the Jhū thay did

¹ Courteous and gracious.

After this swete Jhū / Consummatum est thou sayde
 And ȝalde thi Spirit to the ffadere / and than died at a brayde
 Thay thi side *with* a spere / thay *perced* thorght at the last
 Of whilk riche blode and watere / in my sawles hele out brast
 Alle creatures condoelid / on thy Payne than at ones
 The sonne blakke als an hayre / & clevyng hard roche & stones
 Terremote¹ and of graves / notable apercione
 And many body of the seintes / roos *with* thi resurexionne
 O Jhū als thowe for me / dyed in mount Caluarie
 In me shewe thowe thi grace / y^t be thi swettest *mercy*
 I mot here in this lif / so the both luf and *serue*
 At my decesse thi joye / eendlesly may deserue
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for thi grace and *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

The com-
passionne
of the ele-
ment in
cristes deth

NOW last herde we tofore/the seven fald graces actionne <sup>CAPITTM
XLIIIJ^{ra}</sup>
 Aght til oure lorde Jhū / for his dere passionne
 Nowe fylowes seven orisonnes/to say *with* tendernesse
 Til oure ladye for hire / grete sevenfold hevynesse
 ffor als it pleses Jhū crist / his paynes in mynde be soght
 So likes oure ladye y^t we / hire sorowes kepe in oure thought
C Als some tymes was a man / Religious ffrere prechoure
 Y^t hadde oure lady and hire son / in dere luf and honoure
 His thought was alway bisy / in cristis harde passionne
 And on the doel of oure ladye / in erth hadde on hire sonne
 This man prayed day & nyght / *with* alle the luf of his hert
 Y^t crist walde graunt hym to fele / some of his paynes smert
 And at the last his pie askings / lyked oure lorde crist so wele
 Y^t of his passionne partie / a littel he lete hym fele
 Hym thought his handes & fete / ware drawnen out streitestly
 And with hard iren nayles / *perced* most pynously
 After prayed he mekely / oure ladye marie Virgyne
 ffor alle hire swettest bountee / to lat hym fele of hire pyne
 Hym thought thorgh the werlde to seke / a swerde aldersharpist

A tale

¹ In a moment.

² Earthquake.

Was thrusten thorgh out his hert / *with* sorow aldergrettist
 Thilk ffrere be swilk thinkyngs / in graces Actionnes
 Hadde revelings dyvine / and consolacionnes
 Wharefore rede we gladly / to crist the forsaide thankynges *
 And to his gloriouse modere / marye the fylowyng hailsynges
 That we be qwhitte in this lif / fro alle manere hevynesse
 And atteyne in werlde to come / eurelastyng joye and gladnesse Amen

Of seven
sorowes of
oure ladye
The ffrst
sorowe

HAYLE marie modere of crist / of heven meke Emperice
 Thow ert named virgyne dyvine / of sorowfulle consolatrice
 I praye the modere of pitee / for alle the sorowe and distress
 Y^t eure thow tholid in this lyf / *with* out gilt more & the lesse
 To me wriche be socoure / in alle Tribulacionne
 Swettist and after thi son / next Consolacionne
 Many ware thi sorowes in erthe / and dyuers this nys no tale †
 Bot namely amanges alle othere / seven ware the princypale
 The first doel y^t thyn hert thrast / be myne entencionne¹
 Was in the Temple when thow herde / the prophie of Symeon ²
 [Cum magno gaudio & lætitia ad templum veniebas
 Cum magno dolore & tristitia de templo recedebas
 In offerendo filium tuum tanto patri magnam habebas lætitiam
 Sed illa ibidem subito conversa est in magnam tristitiam
 Antiquus ille Symeon tristes rumores tibi nunciavit
 Quando tibi de gladio dilectissimi filii tui prophetavit
 Quem pertransiturum afferebat tuam sanctissimam animam
 De quibus verbis concepisti in corde non modicam tristitiam
 Intentionem hujus prophetiae peroptime intelligebas
 Et deinceps de ipsa tristitia in corde gerebas
 Per hanc tristitiam tuam mater clementissima rogo te
 Ora dilectum filium tuum dominum Jhesum Christum pro me
 Quatenus me propter tuam amarissimam passionem

* v. of the seven hours.

† v. for y^t was certeyne.

¹ Understanding.

² The following lines are omitted in the MS., but a space is left for them, and some scribe has copied in the untranslated Latin version on a blank leaf at the end.

Perducas post hoc exilium ad æternam consolationem
 Quod nobis omnibus præstare dignetur dominus noster Jhesus Christus
 Qui cum Patre & Spiritu Sancto est in perpetuum benedictus Amen

AVE Maria mater Christi pia cœlestis imperatrix

¶ Tristitia ijs.

Tu es virgo divina tristium in hac via consolatrix
 Secundam tristitiam mater dulcissima tunc habuisti
 Quando cum filio tuo in Egiptum confugisti
 Rex Herodes filium tuum querere et interficere cogitabat
 Et hoc angelus domini Joseph in somnis nunciabat
 Surge inquit & accipe puerum & matrem ejus & fuge in Egiptum
 Futurum est enim ut rex Herodes quærat puerum ad perdendum ipsum
 Hæc verba virgo mitissima animam tuam valde vulneraverunt
 Et cordi tuo virgineo magnam tristitiam intulerunt
 Tunc oportebat te cognatos & notos tuos & patriam deserere
 Et nocturno tempore per desertum ad terram paganorum confugere
 Rex autem Herodes quærebat filium tuum cum tanta invidia
 Quod occidit propter eum puerorum centum quadraginta quatuor millia
 Tu clementissima domina ad terram alienam veniebas
 Ubi necque cognatos necque amicos necque natos habebas
 Magnam enim inediā et penuriam sustinuisti
 Colo & acu filio tuo & tibi victum & vestitum acquisisti
 Hanc peregrinationem & tristitiam septem annis tolerasti
 Et tunc defuncto Herode cum filio & Joseph repatriasti
 Per hanc tristitiam mater clementissima rogo te
 Ora dilectum filium tuum dominum nostrum Jhesum Christum pro me
 Ut in hac peregrinatione ab omni malo me custodiat
 Et post hoc exilium ad cœlestem patriam me perducat
 Quod nobis omnibus præstare dignetur dominus noster Jhesus Christus
 Qui cum Patre et Spiritu Sancto est in perpetuum benedictus Amen

AVE Maria mater Christi pia cœlestis imperatrix

¶ Tristitia iij^a.

Tu es virgo divina tristium in hac via clemens consolatrix
 Tertiam tristitiam mater dulcissima tunc habuisti
 Quando filium tuum dilectum duodenem amisisti
 Cum enim dulcissimus filius tuus esset annorum duodecim

Ibat tecum de Nazareth ad diem festum pasche in Jherusalem
 Cum autem festivitas illa peracta & completa erat
 Tu redibas & ipse te nesciente in Jherusalem remanebat
 Sed hoc non proveniebat pia mater ex tua negligentia
 Sed ordinante et disponente divina sapientia
 Tu putabas puerum esse cum Joseph in turba virorum
 Joseph putabat eum tecum esse in turba mulierum
 Viri enim ibant soli ad festum & mulieres sole
 Pueri autem pro placito suo ire poterant utroque
 Cum autem de Jherusalem per unam dietam recessisses
 Et puerum cum Joseph patre suo putativo non invenisses
 Qualis dolor et immensa tristitia tunc invasit te
 Difficile potest cor concipere difficilior os enarrare
 Usque in diem tertium cum magna tristitia eum quæsivisti
 Donec eum in templo in medio doctorum sedentem invenisti
 Per hanc tristitiam mater clementissima rogo te
 Ora dilectum filium tuum dominum Jhesum Christum pro me
 Ut doceat me in hac vita tam diligenter quærere se
 Ut ipsum in cœlesti templo feliciter merear invenire
 Quod nobis omnibus præstare dignetur dominus Jhesus Christus
 Qui cum Patre & Spiritu Sancto est in perpetuum benedictus Amen

¶ Tristitia
iv^a.

A VE Maria mater Christi pia cœlestis imperatrix
A Tu es virgo divina tristium in hac via clemens consolatrix
 Quartam tristitiam mater dulcissima tunc habuisti
 Quando dilectum filium traditum & captum audivisti
 Judei quibus multa et magna beneficia sæpius exhibuerat
 Et gentiles quibus nunquam in aliquo molestus fuerat
 Pariter congregati contra eum cum gladiis & fustibus exierunt
 Et tanquam furem & latronem ipsum ceperunt & ligaverunt
 Discipulus ille quem procuratorem curiæ suæ fecerat
 Ipsum infidelissime & fraudulenter per osculum tradebat
 Discipuli omnes qui se velle mori cum ipso dixerant
 Ipsum solum relinquentes omnes ab eo fugiebant
 Filius atque tuus solus ad judices est productus

Et multis contumeliis verbis & verberibus est afflictus
 De platea in plateam de domo in domum ipsum trahebant
 Alaparum & colaphorum & sputorum mensuram non tenebant
 O quantam & qualem tristitiam pia virgo tunc habuisti
 Quando tibi tanta & talia de filio tuo nunciare audivisti
 Puto quod nulla mens ipsam posset excogitare
 Nec aliqua lingua ad plenum sufficiat enarrare
 Per hanc tristitiam mater clementissima rogo te
 Ora dilectum filium tuum Jhesum Christum pro me
 Quatenus propter captivitatem suam et ligamina suorum vinculorum
 Me absolvat a vinculo omnium delictorum meorum
 Quod nobis omnibus præstare dignetur dominus Jhesus Christus
 Qui cum Patre & Spiritu Sancto est in perpetuum benedictus Amen

A VE Maria mater Christi pia cœlestis imperatrix
 Tu es virgo divina tristium in hac via consolatrix
 Quintam tristitiam mater dulcissima tunc habuisti
 Quando dulcissimum filium tuum in cruce pendentem conspexisti]
 When thow se hym pyned / sakles so many a folde
 And thow myght noght help hym / thyne hert was than fulle colde
 Hym see thow hange naked / withouten resonne or skille
 And thai ne walde noght lat the / with thyn awen mantel hym hille
 His thrift herde thow hym pleyne / with grettist doel and disese
 And with a leest watres drope / wold thay noght lat the hym ese
 Thow see his heved on the crosse / hynge doun most miserablye
 Bot with thi handes it support / tholid noght thaire harde Envye
 Thow herde scorne hym and jape / his foos innoumbrable wise
 And thow myght noght redresse / his wronges and iniuries
 Thow herde hym his goost commende / til his fadere on the crosse
 And was noght suffred gif hym / of luf a fynal kosse
 ffor thai ne wald noght thole the / come negh when he shuld dye
 ffor to close his swete eghen / als vse is moderfully
 Thow ne myght hym ese nor help / in nothing vtterly
 Yt eked¹ alway thi doel / swete virgyne modere marie

Tristitia v^a.

¹ Increased.

Be this doel I pray the / o welle of verry swetnesse
Pray for me to thi son / Jhū lord of gudenesse
 Y^t in the houre of my deth / his swete help I ne mysse
 And *after* this wricchid lif / he bringe me to his blisse
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for his grace & *mercy*
 With the ffader and the haly gast / o substaunce *perfity* Amen

The vj d el

HAYLE cristis moder marie / pie hevenyssh Emperice
 Thow ert named virgyne dyvyn / of sorowfull consolatrice
 The sext doel alto thrast / thi tendre hert mekest ladye
 When thow thi son of the crosse / resceyvid so miserably
 When hym layde in thyn armys / modere of luf and *mercy*
 Colde, dede, bla,¹ and blody / Joseph of Aramathye
 Hym y^t thow bare in thi wombe / virginel joyfully
 Wounded dede in thi kne / halsid thow doelfully
 A newe sorowe and gemyng / wellid in thyn hert y^rfore
 More than mans tonge can telle / & eure wex more & more
 How mykel modere of pitee / was than thi doelfulle pleynyng
 What flodes thurgh thyn hert ran / of trewest sorow and wepyng
 What hert brists noght to think / thi bas ² waikest shrikyng
 Othere rist was to the none / tofore thi son seen rysing
 So mykel sorowe and swilk doel / hadde thow than certes ladye
 Y^t for thi son or *with* hym / wolde thowe haf dyed gladlye
 Thow langvised day and nyght / and to wepe neure cessing
 To whils the melliflowe presence / of thy son was wanting
 O godde harde and stonysshe / ware y^t hert be resonne
 Y^t of thi doel thus immense / shuld noght haf compassionne
 Be this doel I pray the / marie welle of swetnesse
Pray for me to thi son / Jhū lorde of gudenesse
 Y^t in alle my disese / he be my help and socoure
 And my sawle take to hym / gladly in my last houre
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhū / for his grace and *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the fadere and haly gast / lyves & regnes eendlesly

¹ Blue.² Base, low, weak.

HAYLE cristis modere marie/pie hevenynssh Emperice
 Thow ert named virgyne dyvvyne/of sorowfulle consolatrice
 Thi sevent doel suavest ladie/was thi lange exilyng
 After thi son in erth / til his fadere ascendyng
 In langoure doel and disese / here was thi conuersyng
 Whils thow the desiderable presence / of thy son was wantyng
 O thyn hoege ardent desire / of his retournyng to the
 Without whame neure othere joye/nor comfort myght to the be
 Or who shuld thy langyng / after hym telle to fulnesse
 Whame thow conceyved virgyne / and childed without destresse
 O desire of desires / after his presence thinkyng
 To whame inviolat childid / thi maydenes mylke was fedyng
 How oft sith modere tendrest / soght thow the stedes of thi son
 Kyssyng halsyng ilkone / in wepfull devacionne
 Alle places devoutly / thow visited of Jhū
 Whare thow hym virgyne conceyved/childid & hym dede knewe
 Whare he was taken and betrasid / scornyd, bonden offendid
 Bespittid scourgid and corovned / dede dolven and ascendid
 Thire stedes & many ane othere / ȝede thow oft drerly
 Als sais Ephyphanius / twys twelve ȝere lastyngly
 Be this doel I pray the / marye welle of swettenesse
 Pray for me to thi son / Jhū lorde of gudenesse
 Yt I thi sorowes forsaide / be here so remenbring
 Yt with thi son and with the / my joye be eurelastyng
 Grauntyng the same Jhū / for his grace & mercy
 Whilk with the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves & regnes eendlesly

The vij
doel.

Of oure
Ladyes
dwellyng
in erth,
after hire
son

Amen

CAP^m.
XLVm

HERDE of the sorowes seven/of oure swete lady marie
 Now fylowes of hire seven joyes/to here consequently
 Hire joyes ilk cristen man/eight wele luf and honoure
 Yt when oure nede is grettest / sho be oure help & socoure
 And how this service hertly / is to gods modere greable
 In a preest ones devout til / hire is right notable
 Whilk hire joyes to remembre / oft vsed comfortably
 With orisonnes and with songes / at his myght devoutly

A tale

This preest felle at the last / in a fulle grevouse sekenesse
 And his synnys remembryng / he hadde grete hevinesse
 Allas I wricche, quod he, / what shalle I answere or say
 Tofore the juge all rightwyse / when he my lif wille assay
 Whare he shalle aske me reknyng / of alle my lyves dispence
 Of thoght worde, and of tyme / and my vile negcliegence
 And anone inproprise / he se the modere of *mercy*
 Whilk *with* gladde cherre and blith / til hym saide comfortably
 Joye to the son wele luved / be glade, the thare *neure* drede
 ffor here come I my self / til help in thi last nede
 Oft tyme greable seruice / has thow done me sothly
 So mykel honoure beryng / to my joyes bysyly
 ffor grete joye is to me / where my joyes ere in mynde
 Als in speche or heryng / or thoght *with* freendes kynde
 And for thow has thaym hadde / in thi mynde so trewly
 Now shalle I the rewarde / innoumbrable thovzandly
 Whare fore gude is hire joyes / we honoure *with* gude chere
 And *with* fervoure rede oft / thire Orisonne fylowyng here

JOYE to the modere of crist / pie riche and delicate
 To thi joyes ware *neure* othere/in alle werlds comparable
 And thogh *neure* man suffize / Thi joyes to shewe be tale
 Als nowe \exists it I honoure / thire seven in speciale
 The first inopynably¹ / ware ouere mesure to telle
 How the Archaungel fro godde / grette the seint gabriel
 Y^t godson hadde the chosyn / and liked onely to calle
 To take fflesshe of thi wombe / for be² othere wymmen alle
 Anone als thi swete sawle / to the message gaf assent
 Thi chastest bosme godson / conceyved the same moment
 Thus was thyn wombe sacrifid / be the Arche of Sethym notid
 And thi sawle aldere blissidst / be the golden potte figurid
 In thilk Arche and the potte / was manna kept preciously
 And in the, the brede of lyf / crist was closid sothfastly
 The preostendid the \exists erde / whilk florished for Aaron

¹ Inopinabilis.² Forbearing, avoiding.

And the figurid the flees / fillid *with* dewe for Gedeon
 Aarons ȝerde agein kynde / floured of gods special gyvyng
 And thow above kynde conceyvid / be the haly gast inspiring
 ffillid was the fflees *with* dewe / and the erth about aldrye
 So was thi wombe fulle *with* godson/*neure* othere there to worthye
 Be this first joye pray I / the marie modere of pitee
 To Jhū crist thi dere son / forto beseke for me
 At my deth to be me / gladnesse and comfortyng
 And kepe my sawle fro the deth / secunde and eurelasting
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhūs / for his grace and *mercy*
 Y^t *with* the fadere and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendlesly

Amen
 ¶ The ij
 joye

JOYE to the modere of crist / be the sonne taknyd art thou
 In diuers joyes and delices/for thyn incomparabletee now
 The seconde joye hadde thow than/message of gudliest gretyng
 When Elizabeth thy *cousyne* / thi graciousest embracyng
 ffelt, and the son in hir wombe / made a strange reioying
 And thi sawle alderswettest / a magnyfy jubylyng
 Thi sawle aldere graciouseste / in godde thi salutere gladyng
 Thi swete movthe a newe songe / to godde of gods endityng
 And til a vesselle of bavme / was likned thi chaste wombe
 Redemptif bavme contenant / Jhū gods awen lombe
 Thow art the busshe fulle of fyre / the grenesse noght wastyng
 ffor thow was grete *with* gods son/and *neure* thy maydenhode lesyng
 Thow art the gardyn conclose / of swettest Aromatyze alle
 Of the whilk godde bare the kaye / fulle of delices ouer alle
 Abigael the Sunamyte / ladye portendid the
 Consoving Dauid in hire barme / and sauf hir virgynitee
 So norist thow in thi bosme / ix moneths the hevens kynge
 And thi maydenhode intacte / inmaculat eurelastinge
 ffor thus gret benefites / thanked thow godde plesantly
 Magnificat, a newe songe / makyng propheticaly
 Be this joie seconde *pray* I / the marie modere of pitee
 To Jhū crist thi dereson / forto beseke for me
 Whilk ix moneths restid / in thi chast wombe for evre

To bringe me to y^t rist / whare vnrest shalle be nevre
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his grace and *mercy*
 Yt *with* the ffader and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendl[esl]y Amen

The iiiij.
Joye

JOYE to the modere of crist / swete flouryng ȝerde of jesse
Paradys of alle delice / art thou proved forto be

This was thi joye the thredde/als thorghe this werld is loos¹
 Thi puarpure² wombe childyng / godson intacte and cloos

Ezechiel,
xliij.
Danyel, ij.

In the shette ȝate figured / shewed til Ezechiel
 And in the mountayn mirable / revelid to Danyel

So thi wombe kept the Cloistre / of maydenhod crist childyng
 Godde oonely be y^t shette ȝate / and vnbrosten passyng

With out mans handes a stone/of the saide mountayn was shorne
 So crist of the vacant / touchyngs maritales was borne

ffor als the sonne beeme passis / the glasse it noght hurting
 So was crist borne of the / thy maydenhode vnsheendyng³

O godde what joye hadde thou / o modere swettest for fayne
 The fairest face oft lokyng / of thi son godde souerayne

O what gladnesse inmese / hadde thou oft mayden mylde
 Thi fairest bristes bedyng⁴ / to y^t mellifewe childe

O swettest of embracyngs / streynyng a son so dere
 Conceyvid of the haly gast / and *neure* of ertly man here

O suave and swettest kyssyngs / of swilk a son singulere
 So lordfulle and so benigne / so myghty so ffamilere

Be this thridde joye *pray* I / the marie modere of pitee
 To Jhū crist thy dere son / forto beseke for me

Yt *after* this lyf hym lyke / to his Realme me to bringe
 Whare I his delicate face / be euremore behaldyng

Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his grace and *mercy*
 Yt *with* the ffadere & the haly gast / lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

The iiij.
Joye.

JOYE to the modere of crist / sterne of the see lumynouse
 ffull of gladnesse art thou/bright and thorgh out radiouse
 The ferth joye hadde thou than/modere of souereyne swetnesse

¹ Famed.

² Unharming.

³ Gravid?

⁴ Proffering.

Of thi son be the thre kynges / hering so notable witnesse
 Whilk tofore hym knelyng / knewe hym both godde and kynge
 Encense and Golde, and mirre / to hym mystykly offrynge
 Whare thay felle doune auoueryng / thy son thire kynges thre
 Godde of lyve and verraye / shewed thay hym forto be

¶ Oblacionne of encense / to preestis is wont pertene Encense.

Wharefore y^t offring, thi son / a preest portendid to bene

¶ Dede mens bodyes to byrye / with mirre was the olde wonne ¹ Mirre.

Whilk shewed for vs to dye / y^t borne was thi dere sonne

¶ Offring of Golde some tyme / pertened to gift Reale Golde.

Whilk offrande shewed thi dere son / to be a kinge potenciale

And this king crist vsed / for throne of Regalie

Thi swete bosme sacrid / virgynel eendlesly

The mekest mayden thilk throne / figurede yvoriene

On whilk the kyng wysest / Salomon to sitte was sene

Thow art thilk Turtyle trewest / swete doufe ² with out galle

Thow art glorie till aungels / and corovnne to seints alle

Be this ferth joye pray I / the marie modere of pitee

To Jhū crist thi dere son / forto beseke for me

To grace haf here to lyve / vndere his luf and deffence

And in the lif forto come / haf eure his swete presence

Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his grace and mercy

Y^t with the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves & regnes eendlesly Amen

J OYE to the modere of Crist/swete Rose with outen thorne The v.
Joye.

Thow ert of ligne Reale / gentilst to this werld borne

Thi ffift joy modere vntacte / of inmense reiowing

Hadde thowe of thi dere son / in goddes Temple offring

With joye isshed ³ thow the Citee / of his swete birth Bethelem

With joye hym for til offre / entred thow Jerusalem

With joye in the Temple / of godde was thyn entring

With joye of thi dere son / to godde made thow offring

To godde qwhikke and verray / offred thow thi dere son than

¹ Custom.

² Dove.

³ Issued.

Whame thou his ffader to be / knewe and new^r oþere man
 O godde how thi swete hert / was gladdie inenarrably
 Thi son so noble a ffadere / to haf and so myghty
 Symeon *with* swilk desire / so lange hym abidyng
 Hym seen lyst here nomore / in this lif make dwelling
 To this joye come also / Anna the prophetesse
 And blissid hym & oolloved / *with* alle hire hertis gladnesse
 Alle y^t ware negh laved¹ hym / and magnifiant blissid
 And hym seen *with* grete joye / and jubilyng reioid
 Lady what joye was than / in thyne hert aboundyng
 The swilk a son of alle sons / to swilk a ffadire offring
 Be this ffift joye pray I / the marie modere of pitee
 To Jhū crist thi dere son / forto beseke for me
 Y^t in alle my disese / he be my comfortyng
 And til his joye bringe me / y^t neure shalle haf eendyng
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his grace and mercy
 Y^t *with* the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

CThe vj
Joye.

HAYLE marie modere of crist / pie dawenyn² delicate
 ffairest and fulle of luf / and alle desiderable
 Thi sext joye swettest ladie / was this I vnderstonde
 Thy dere son y^t was lost / when thou in the Temple hym fonde
 Whilk when thou hadde hym fonden/was to the subgit mekely
 Souereyn godde and thi son / and thou modere most sely
 O purest virgyne thou toke / be thi bright Chastitee
 The stereneste³ vnicorne y^t of / no man myght taken be
 A lombe made thou mansuet / of the stronge Lyon ferefulle
 And the Egle indomable / thou reclamed at the fulle
 Thow bande and thou ouercome / the wisest king Salomon
 Thow defovlid *with* thi feete / the olde cruweldest dragon
 Thow toke mayden solitere / the pellican of desert
 The Salamandoa soght to the fyre / of thi charitable decert
 Thow meked the felle pantere / mayden floure of myldnesse

¹ Lauded.

² Aurora.

³ Powerfullest.

And the hoege olyphaunt / obeyide to thy mekenesse
 Thow made a ȝonge ffenix / of the oldest and bot one
 The ydicus¹ made a skippe / fro heven to the anone
 When y^t hyeghest goddeson wolde / of the be incarnat
 And als a childe to the moder / to the be subiugat
 Be this sext joye pray I / the marye modere of pitee
 To Jhū crist thi dere son / forto beseke for me
 And in this werlde graunte me / to be so his subgit
 Y^t he bringe me to the joye / eurelastingly perfit
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his grace and mercy
 Y^t with the ffadere & the haly gast/lyves and regnes eendlesly Amen

JOYE to the modere of Crist / piest qwene of alle heven
¶ The vij
Joye.
 Thi sevent joye passis what hert/may think or tongue may neven
 Whilk souereyne Emperice / thow hadde in the last eende
 When thow both body and sawle/for eure til heven shuld weende
 And thi son in his Throne / corovnd the eendlesly
 With the corovne of his regne / after hym self most sely
 Thow was ffigurid some tyme / be y^t welle aldereleest
 Whilk after growed rynnyng / forth in a flude grettess
 And als the grete king Assuere / meke Hester enhauncid
 So crist king the mekeest / in heven has the corovnid
 The wise Abigael also / some tyme prefigured the
 Whame Dauid for hire prudence / made his wif forto be
 So the king of heven chase the / his spouse and luf to bene
 His modere and his ffelawe / his Sister and hevens Qwene
 And Salomons modere also / figured the resonably
 Whame he on his right half / sette in a Throne hym by
 The king of hevens so the / als modere to this joye mette
 And on his honorable right hande / in his Throne he the sette
 What joye ineffable hadde thow / O Ladye ffairest and heende
 Entring both body and sawle / in joye y^t neu^re has eende
 Be this joye ineffable / qwene of heven I pray the

¹ Εἰδοκός.

To thi dere son Jhū / like the beseke for me
 Yt after this Exile he me / lede thorgh his grace benigne
 To dwelle with outen eende / in the Throne of his Regne
 Whilk thing graunt vs Jhc / for his soureyne mercy
 That with the ffadere and the haly gast/lyves & regnes eendlesly Amen



A ND thus eendes right here / this ruyde Translacionne
 Off the boke named miroure / of mans saluacionne
 Jhū alle thas encreece / in his grace and mercy
 Whilk to lerne to do wele / heres or redes it hertly

